(



## Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation




## 

THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF
THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. 1.
CANAAN'S CALAMITIE.
THE WONDERFULL VEARE.
THE BATCHELARS BANQUET.

$$
159 S-1603 .
$$

## 

This Earth with sorrow must combine, Int here all gladness is Divine, The radiance of another sphere, An unpolluted brightness clear, To which by gladness we come near. Since Mirth can open such a way, It is with her that we should stray, And leave false gravity to those Who arc not what the vain suppose. Kenelm II. Digby, Obtanostia, c. iv., 1. 96.

## -

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 123.201 +18 } \\
& \text { trit } \\
& \text { - aninn.... }
\end{aligned}
$$




```
    I
min}+0-1+-1
```




ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

## "̈nuquer on "ो Feny ifta>e

(B) (0) 否 S

$Y F_{i R S E} A N B P R O S F_{i}$

LARGELY
From the Lubrary of



## ©be butb Library.

## THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS OF <br> THOMAS DEKKER. <br> IN FIVE VOLUMES.

For the first time collected and edited, WITII aEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES ANI) ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.
by the rev.
ILI, A.NDER B.GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCor.),
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashive.

VOL. I.
CANAAN'S CALAMITIE, JERUSALEM'S MISERIE, ANI) ENGLAND'S MIRROR.

THE WONDERFULL YEARE (r603), AND THE BATCHELARS BANQUET ; OR, A BANQUET FOR BATCHELARS.

$$
1598-1603
$$

FRINTED FOR PRIVATE CHKCULATION ONLJ.
ISS4

## 76340

Printad ly Hazall, H"atson, \&o L'iney, La., London and dylishury.

## CONTENTS.

PAGE
Cantan's Calamitie ..... $I$
Wonderfull Yeare ..... 71
Batchelars Banquet. ..... 149

Fair is the mark of Good, and foul, of IIl, Although not so infallibly, but still The proof depends most on the mind and will.

As Good yet rarely in the Foul is met, So 'twould as little by its union get, As a rich jewel that were poorly set.

For since Goorl first did at the Fair legin, Foul being but a punishment for $\sin$, Fair's the true outside to the Good within.

In these the Supreme l'ow r then so doth guide Nature's weak hand, as he doth add beside All by which creatures can be dignified,

While you in them see so exact a line, That through each sev'ral parts a glimpse duthr shine, Of their original and form divine.

> The Idia, by Lord Herbert of Cheibury.

## TO

A. H. BULLEN, EsQ.,

Editor of "Old PLAYS," Etc., Etc.,
This first collection of

## I) EKKER'S NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

## Is Demicated

WITH MUCII ADMIRATION AND THANKS.
in far-back jacobein days, the name of dekeer seen on any title-page, drew, magnethike, men's eyes; he was the rage; nur, huwe'er swiftly his rough pamphlets c.ame, bad gentle or common murnur of blame.
he clam'd not, truly, to be saint or sage;
challeng'd for poet, he'd scarce ta'en the gage;
mut he had that force in him whicif did tame
even "rare ben"; or Call it mother-wit
or genius, his hightest works live still.
many a manyers-painting bouk he writ,
pack'd full of Quantest wit and play of will ;
bullen, accept these works; touches immortil
whl gleam upon you from their lowly portal.
ALENANDER B. GROSART.

I.

## CANAAN'S CALAMITIE. 1598-1618.



## NOTE.

No perfect exemplar of the original (1598) edition of 'Canaan: Calamitie' is known. Hazlitt (s.n. in 'IHand-Book.' vol. i.) describes an imperfect copy. For our text we are under obligation to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on other editions; and related Notes and Illustrations. $-C$.

## CANAANS

## CALAMITIE

IeruSalems Mifery,

OR
The dolefull deftruction of faire Ierufalem by TYTVS, the Sonne of Vappafian Emperour of Rome, in the yeare of Chrifts Incarnation 74.

Wherein is fhewed the woonderfull miferies which God brought vpon that Citty for finne, being viterly ouer-throwne and deftroyed by Sword, peftilence and fominc.

## AT LONDON,

Of Printed for Thomas Bayly, and are to be fould at the comer-fhop in the middle ronve in Holborne, neere adioyning vnto Staple Inne.

I618.


## TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFVLL

 M. Richard King fmill Efquier, Iuftice of peace and Quorum in the Countie of Southampton, and Surueyer of her Maiefties Courtes of Wardes and Liueries. All profperitie and happines.顝Auing (Right worfhipfull) often heard of your extraordinary fauour, fhewed in the depth of extremitie, to fome poore friendes of mine, remayning in your pleafant Lordfhip of High-cleere: by meanes whereof, they haue had no fmall comfort for the recouerie of their wifhed defire: I haue been ftudious how I might in fome meafure declare both their thankfulneffe and mine owne for fo great a good. But fuch is our weake abillity that we cannot requite the leaft poynt of that life prolonging kindnes, which the riches of your courtefie did yeeld: neuertheleffe to make apparent, that our poore eftates fhall not obfcure, or clowd with ingratitude, the well intending thoughts of our hearts: I hane pre-
fumed to prefent to your worfhip this little booke, an vnfaigned token of our good affection, hoping that like the Princely Pertian you will more refpect the good will then the gift, which I confeffe farre vnworthy fo worthy a Patron in refpect of the fimple handling of fo excellent a matter: But a playne ftile doth beft become plaine truth, for a trifling fable hath moft neede of a pleafant pen. Wherefore if it fhall pleafe your Worfhip to efteeme of my fimple labour, and to let this paffe vnder your fauorable protection, I fhall have the end of my defire. And refting thus in hope of your worfhips courtefie I ceafe wifhing you all hearts content in this life, and in the world to come eternall felicitie.

Your workhips moft humblie affectionate: T. $D$.


To the Gentlemen Readers health.


Entlemen, I present you heere with the mourning song of Ierufalems Sorrow: whole deftruction was Prophesied by our Lord Iefus Chrift, while he lived among them: notwithstanding they neither regarded, nor beleeved his words. And after they had in the mallice of their hearts, compact his death, and that the Iudge fought to clare himself of so fouls a crime: The curbed lewes cryed with one consent Saying: his blood be on vs and one our children. Which wicked wish of theirs the Lord brought to pale within a Bort time after, as in this following Hiftorie you Shall perceive. At what time both Cittie and Temple was brought to voter confufion: the misery whereof was so extreame as the like was never before, nor since: And you Shall perceive that this deftruction came upon them in the time of their greatest profperitie, when their gould and Treasure moot abounded, when pride excelled, and that the people were bent to all
wantonnes. Suck was their daintineffe and delicafie, that they could not devife, with what mate they might best pleafe their nice fomacks, wifling for better bread then could be made of Wheate: abusing in fuck fort, the bleffings of God (which was in great abundance befowed upon them) that being glutted with to much wealth and plentie, they loathed every thing that bore not an high price; cafting fcomefull eyes upon Gods great bleffings: but in reading this Hiftorie, you foal See how Sone their fate was changed, and the great plaugs that followed their peush and hatefull pride: by whole wofull fall, God grant os and all Chriftians to take example leaf following them in the like fane, we feel the like smart. Vale.

$A$ defcription of Ierufalem and the Riches thereof.


Ike to a Mourner clad in dolefull black,
That fadly fits to heare a heauie tale:
So muft my pen proceed to fhew the wrack,
That did with terror Syon hill affaile.
What time Ierufolem that Cittie faire,
Was fieg'd and fackt by great Vefpatians heire.
A noble Iew Tofephus writes the forie.
Of all the ftories euer yet recited,
Neuer could any make the mind more forie,
Than that which he fo dolefully indighted:
Which fets in fight how for abhomination
That goodly Citty came to defolation.
In all the world the like might not be feene, To this faire Citty famous to behold :
D. 1 .

A thoufand Towers food there the ftreetes between, Whofe carued fones great cunning did vnfold :

The buildings all, fo ftately fine and rare, That with Ierufalem no place might compare.

In midft whereof the glorious Temple Atood, Which Nehemia had fo faire erected, Whofe Timber worke was all of precious wood, By Gods appointment wounderoufly effected:

Where all the People came with one accord, And offered facrifice, vnto the Lord.

Three / ftately walles begirt this Citty round, Strongly raild vp of gallant fquared ftone, Vnpoffible in fight foes fhould them confound, By warlike Engines seized therevpon.

The fpacious gates moft glorious to behold, Were all gilt ouer, with rich burnifht gould.

And round about Ierufalem likewife
Were pleafant walkes prepard for recreation,
Sweet daintie gardens feeding gazers eyes,
With workes of wonder and high admiration,
Where in the midft of fweeteft fmelling flowers,
They built for pleafure, many pleafant bowers.
In treafures ftore this Citty did excell, For pompe and pride it was the onely place,

In her alone did richeit Marchants dwell, And famous Princes fprung of Royall race:

And fairer Dames did nature neuer frame, Then in that Citty dwelt and thither came.

Chrifts Prophefie of the deftruction of this Cittie and how it came to paffe accordingly within Forty yeares after, fhewing the caule that mooued the Emperour to come againft it.

O$\mathrm{Vr} /$ Sauiour Chrift tracing the bordring hilles When he on this faire Cittie caft his eye The teares along his rofiall cheekes diftilles : Mourning for their deftruction drawing nie. O Ierufalem, Ierufalem quoth hee, My heart bewailes thy great calamitie.

The time fhall come and neere it is at hand, When furious foes fhall trench thee round about, And batter downe thy Towers that ftately ftand, All thy ftrong holds within thee and without:

Thy golden buildings fhall they quite confound, And make thee equal with the lowly ground.

O woe to them that then gines fucke he fayes, And lulles their Infants on their tender knees,

More woe to them that be with child thofe dayes, Wherein fhalbe fuch extreame miferyes:

Thou mightft haue fhund thefe plagues hadft thou bin wife
Which now for finne is hidden from thy eyes.

This dreadfull Prophefie fpoken by our Lord, The ftubborne people naught at all regarded, Whofe Adamantine heartes did ftill accord, To follow finne, which was with fhame rewarded:

They flouted him for telling of this ftorie, And crucifide in fpite the Lord of glorie.

Re / prochfully they fleeted in his face,
That wept for them in tender true compaffion,
They wrought his death and did him all difgrace,
That fought their life, and waild their defolation :
Their hardened heartes beleeu'd not what was Vntill they faw the fiege about them layd. [faid,

Full fortie yeares after Chrifts paffion,
Did thefe proud people liue in peace and reft, Whofe wanton eyes feeing no alteration,
Chrifts words of truth, they turned to a ieft :
But when they thought themfelues the fureft of Lo then began their never raifed fall. [all,

Their mounting minds that towred paft their Scorning fubiection to the Romaine fate [ftrength, In boyling hatred loath'd their Lords at length, Difpif'd the Emperour with a deadly hate :

Reiecting his authoritie each howre, Sought to expell the pride of forraine power.

Which foule contēpt the Emperours wrath inflam'd, Mightie Vefpatian hot reueng did threat, But all in vaine they woald not be reclaim'd, Relying on their Arength and courage great :

And herevpon began the deadly iarre,
And after followed bloody wofull warre.

The / fignes and tokens fhewed before the deftruction, alluring the Ierwes to repentance, and their little regard thereof, interpreting all things to be for the beft, flattering themselues in their finnes.

VEt marke the mercy of our gracious God, Before the grieuous fcourge to them was fent, That they might fhun his heauie fmarting rod And hartely their filthy faultes repent :

Strange fignes and wonders did he fhew them Fore-runners of their ruine, woe, and ill. [ftill

For one whole yeare as well by day as night, A blazing ftarre appeared in the fkie, Whofe bufhie tayle was fo excelling bright, It dim'd the glory of the funns faire eye, And euery one that on this obiect gazed, At fight thereof ftood wonderous fore amazed.

In right proportion it refembled well, A fharp two edged fword of mighty ftrength, The percing poynt a needle did excell, And fure it feem'd a miracle for length :

So ftrange a ftarre before was neuer feene, And fince that time the like hath neuer been.

And / ouer right that goodly famous Cittie, Hung fill this dreadfull apparition, Which might haue mou'd had they bin gracious witty,
For outward follies, inward hearts contrition :
And neuer did that wonder change his place, But ftill Ierufalem with woe menace.

The wondring people neuer lookt thereon, But their miftrufting heart fufpected much, Saying great plagues would follow therevpon, Such priuie motions did their confcience touch:

But other-fome would fay it was not fo, But figne that they their foes would ouerthrow.

Thinke not quoth they that Iacobs God will leaue, The bleffed feed of Abraham in diftreffe: Firft fhall his Sword the heathens liues bereaue, As by this token he doth plaine expreffe,

His fierie fword fhall fhield this holy towne, And heaw in heapes the proudeft Romains downe.

Thus flattered they themfelues in finfull fort, Their harts were hard, their deepeft iudgméts What godly teachers did to them report, [blinded They foone forgot, fuch things they neuer minded:

Their chiefeft ftudy was delight and pleafure,
And how they might by all meanes gather treafure.

Men / would haue thought this warning had bin faire,
When God his ftandard gainft them did aduance, His flag of Iuftice waued in the ayre, And yet they count it, but a thing of chance :

This bad them yeild, and from their finnes conuart,
But they would not till forrow made them fmart.

Then in the ayre God fhewed another wonder, When azurd fkies were brighteft faire and cleere,

An hoaft of armed men, like dreadfull thunder, With hidious clamours, fighting did appeare :

And at each other eagerly they ran, With burnifht Falchions murdering many a man.

And marching fiercely in their proud aray, Their wrathfull eyes did farkle like the fier, Or like inraged Lyons for their pray, So did they ftriue, in nature and defire :

That all the plaine wherein they fighting ftood,
Seem'd to mens fight all ftaind with purple blood.

This dreadfull token many men amazed : When they beheld the vncouth fight fo ftrange, On one another doubtfully they gazed, With fearefull lookes their coulour quite did change:

Yet all, they did interpret to the beft, Thinking themfelues aboue all others bleft.

The / conquering fort that did with warlike hand, Suppreffe the other in the bloudy field, Declares quoth they that Iudaes facred band Shall make vnhallowed Romaines die or yeeld:

And ouer them we fhall haue honour great, That proudly now vfurpes King Dauids feat.

See how the Diuell doth finfull foules beguile, Filling the fame with vaine imagination,

Thinking themfelues cock-fure, when al the while, They fand vpon the brink of defolation :

All faithfull Chrifians warning take by this, Interpret not Gods fearefull fignes amiffe.

Yet loe the Lord would not give ouer fo, But to conuert them, if that it might bee, Hee doth proceed more wonders yet to fhow, All to reclayme them from iniquitie :

That fo he might remoue his plagues away, Which threatned their deftruction euery day.

The Temple gates all made of fhining braffe, Whofe maffie fubftance was exceeding great, Which they with yron barres each night did croffe, And lockt with brazen bolts, which made them fweat,

Did of themfelues ftart open and vndoe,
Which twenty men of might could fcant put to.
Vpon / a day moft high and feftiuall, The high Prieft went after a facred manner, Into the glorious Temple moft maiefticall, To offer facrifice their God to honour :

What time the Lord a wonder did declare,
To all mens fight, prodigious, ftrange, and rare.
A goodly Calfe prepar'd for facrifice And layd vpon the holy Alter there,
D. 1 .

Brought forth a Lambe moft plaine before their eyes, Which filled fome mens hearts with fodaine feare:

And fore perplext the paffions of their mind, To fee a thing fo farre againft all kind.

Soone after this they heard a wailefull voice, Which in the Temple fhreeking thus did fay, Let us go hence, and no man heere reioyce: Thus figuring foorth their ruine and decay,

All men did heare thefe fpeeches very plaine,
But faw nothing, nor knew from whence it came.
And foure yeares fpace before the bloody fight, One Ananias had a youthfull fonne, Which like a Prophet cried day and night About the ftreetes as he did go and runne:

Shewing the people without dread at all,
Moft wofull plagues fhould on the Cittie fall.
And / in this fort began his dolefull cry :
A fearefull voyce proceedeth from the Eaft, And from the Wert, as great a voyce did fly, A voyce likewife from bluftering winds addrelt:

A voyce vpon Ierufalem fhall goe,
A voyce vpon the Temple full of woe.
A mournefull voyce on wretched man and wife, A voyce of forrow on the people all,

Woe and deftruction, mortall war and 1trife, Bitter pinching famine, mifery and thrall:

In euery place thefe threatnings fill he had,
Running about like one diftraught and mad.
With lofty voyce thus ran he through the towne, Nor day and night did he his clamours ceafe, No man could make him lay thefe threatnings By no intreaty would he hould his peace: [downe

Although he was in Dungeon deeply layd,
Yet there his cryes did make them more afraid.
The Maieftrates that moft forbad his crie: And faw his bouldneffe more and more arife, With grieuous fcourges whipt him bitterly, Yet came no teares out of his pleafant eyes:

The more his ftripes, the higher went his voyce, In foreft torment did he moft reioyce.

But / when the Ierwes perceau'd how he was bent, And that their eares were cloyed with his cries, They counted it but fportfull merriment.
A nine dayes wonder that in fhort time dyes :
So that afrefh their follies they begin,
And for his fpeech they paffed not a pin.

But as the holy Scriptures doe bewray, To dainty cheere they iocundly fat downe,

And well refrefht, they rofe againe to play, In Imiling fort when God did fircely frowne:

And neuer more to mirth were they difpofed, Then when the Lord his wrath to them difclofed.

## 

T The tydings brought of the enimies approach, and the feare of the citizens: their provifio of viatuals for twenty yeares burnt in one night, by one of their owne captaines, of meere malice, which caufed a Sodaine dearth to follow: their Sedition and diuifio betweene thérelues while the cittie was befleged.

B
Vt whilft that they their fugred Iunkets tafted, Vinto the Citty came a tyred poft,
Full weake and wearie, and with traucll wafted, Who brought the word their foes were on their coaft :
Which when they knew, their merriments were dafhed,
Thefe dolefull newes made them full fore abafhed.

Three / Cipres Tables then to ground they throw, Their filuer difhes, and their cups of gould,

For hafte to meet the proud inuading foe, Feare makes them mad, but courage makes thẽ bould :
And to defend the brunt of future harmes,
They leaue their Ladies and imbrace their Armes.

Inftead of Lutes and fweete refourding Vials, They found the Trumpet and the ratling drum, Their barbed Steeds they put to diuers tryals, How they can manage, fop, carrie, and run : Their cunning harpers now muft harneffe beare, Their nimble dauncers war-like weapons weare.

But ere their wrathfull foes approached neere, The ftore-houfes the Gouernors did fill, With wholfome victuals which for twenty yeare Would ferue two hundred thoufand caft by bill,

But all the fame by one feditious Squire Was in one night confum'd with flaming fire.

For why the Cittizens to difcord fell, So giddy headed were they alwaies found, And in their rage like furious fiends of hell, In murdering fort they did each other wound :

And when they entred in this diuellifh ftrife, They fpared neither Infant, man, nor wife.

Into / three parts the people were deuided, And one againt an other hatred bore, The chiefert fort fediciounly were guided, Whereby vnciuell mutines vext them fore:

So that the forrow of the forreine warre
Was nothing to their bloody ciuill iarre.
And fo malicious did their rancor rife, That they the holy Temple did defile, All fuch as came to offer facrifice,
They murdered ftraight, remorce they did exile :
The Sacrificer with the facrifice,
Both bath'd in blood, men faw before their eyes.

Thus did they make the facred Temple there The flaughter houfe of many a humane foule, So that the marble pauement euery where, Was blacke with blood like to a butchers bowle :

And with the fat of men fo flippery made,
That there for falling, none could goe vnftayd.
And by this wicked meanes it came to paffe, The freets and temple full of dead-men lay, With wounds putrified, where buriall was, Which raif'd a grieuous peftilence that day:

So hot, and fell, that thereof dyed a number, Whofe foule infection all the towne did cumber.

And / that which was more heauie to behold, As men and woemen paft along the ftreet:
Their weeping eyes did to their hearts vnfold, A mappe of Murder at their trembling feete:

Some faw their Fathers fetching deadly groanes, Some their Hufbands braines fcattered on the ftōes.

Here lay a woman ftabbed to the heart, There a tender Infant one a fouldiers fpeare, Strugling with death, and fprawling with each part : The channels ran with purple blood each wheare, A thoufand perfons might you daily fee, Some gafping, groaning, bleeding frefh to bee.

Lo all this mifchiefe was within the towne Wrought twixt thēfelues in wonderous hatefull fort, While noble Tytus beat their bulwarkes downe, And at their walles did fhew them warlike fport:

But by diftreffe to bring them vnto thrall, He brake their pipes, and ftopt their cundits all.

If A defcrip / tion of the horrible Famine within the Cittie of Ierufalem.

FOr true report rung in his royall eares, That bitter Famine did afflict them fore, Which was the caufe of many bitter teares, And he to make their miferie the more,

Depriu'd them quit of all their water cleere,
Which in their want they did efteeme fo deere.
Alack, what pen is able to expreffe?
The extreame miferie of this people then?
Which were with Famine brought to great diftreffe, For cruell hunger vext the wealthielt men :

When night approacht, well might they lye \& winke,
But cold not fleepe for want of meat and drinke.
For by this time full Fourteene monthes and more, Had warlike Titus fieg'd that famous towne, What time the Ierwes had quite confum'd their ftore, And being ftaru'd, like Ghofts went vp and downe:

For in the markets were no victuals found,
Though for a Lambe, they might haue twenty pound.

When / bread was gone, then was he counted bleft, That in his hand had either cat or dogge,

To fill his emptie maw : and thus diftreft, A dozen men would fight for one poore frogge:

The faireft Lady lighting one a mouce,
Would keepe it from her beft friend in the houfe.

A weazell was accounted daynty meate,
A hiffing fuake efteem'd a Princes difh,
A Queene vpon a moule might feeme to eate,
A veanom neawt was thought a wholefome fifh :
Wormes from the earth, were dig'd vp great \& fmall,
And poyfoned fpiders eaten from the wall.

A hundred men vnder this grieuous croffe, With hunger-ftarued bodies wanting food, Haue for a morfell of a ftinking horfe, In deadly ftrife, thed one anothers blood :

Like famifht Rauens, that in a fhole doe pitch, To feaze a caryon in a noyfome ditch.

But when thefe things, were all confumed quite, (For Famines greedy mawe deftroyeth all) Then did they bend, their ftudy day and night, To fee what next vnto their fhare might fall :

Neceflitie doth feele an hundred wayes,
Famines fell torment from the heart to rayfe.
D. I.

Then / did they take their horfes leather raignes, And broyling them fuppof'd the wonderous fweete: A hungry ftomack naught at all refraines:
Nor did they fpare their fhooes vpon their feete:
But fhooes, and bootes, and bufkins, all they eate,
And would not fpare one morfell of their meate.

But out alas my heart doth fhake to fhow, [made, When thefe things fail'd, what fhift there wretches Without falt teares how fhould I write their woe, Sith forrowes ground-worke in the fame is layd:

All Englifh hearts which Chrift in armes doe hem
Marke well the woes of fayre Ierufalem.

When all was fpent, and nothing left to eate, Whereby they might maintaine their feeble life, Then doth the wife her hufband deere intreat, To end her mifery by his wounding knife :

Maides weepe for foode \& children make therr mone,
Their parents figh when they can giue them none.

Some men with hunger falleth raging mad, Gnawing the ftones and timber where they walke,

Some other ftaggering, weake and wonderous fad, Dyes in the ftreetes, as with their friends they And other fome licks $v p$ the vomit faft, [talke? Which their fick neighbours in their houfes caft.

Nay / more then this, though this be all to much, Iofephus writes, that men and maidens young The which of late did fcorne brown-bread to touch, Suftain'd themfelues with one an others doong.

Remember this you that fo dainty bee,
And praife Gods name for all things fent to thee.

All things were brought by famine out of frame, For modeft Chaftitie to it gaue place, High honoured Virgins that for very fhame, Would hardly looke on men with open face, One bit of bread neuer fo courfe and browne, Would winne them to the foulet knaue in towne.

- The feditious Captaines Schimion \& Iehocanã fearch all the houfes in the Citty for Viftuals, they take from a noble Lady all her prouifion, leauing her and her Sonne comfortleffe, hewing the great moane ble made.

THe curft feditious Captaines and their crue, When they perceiu'd the famine grow fo great,
In all mens houfes would they fearch, and view,
In euery corner both for bread and meat:
If any did their bould requeft denie,
On murdering fwords they were right fure to dye.

Among / the reft where they a fearching went, Vnto a gallant Ladyes houfe they came, And there before her victuals quite was fpent, With hardened hearts, and faces void of fhame:

They tooke her ftore with many a bitter threat, And left her not one bit of bread to eate.

The noble Lady on her tender knees, With floods of teares diftilling from her eyes, Their crueltie when fhe fo plainely fees, In mournefull fort vinto them thus fhe cries :

Vpon a wofull Lady take fome pittie, And let not famine flay me in this Cittie.

Of all the ftore which you haue tooke away,
Leaue on browne loafe, for my poore child and me:
That we may eat but one bit in a day,
To faue our liues from extreame mifery.
Thus holding vp her lillie hands fhe cried,
The more fhe crau'd the more fhe was denied.

If you quoth fhe cannot afford me bread,
One dried ftock-fifh doe one me beftow, For my poore Infants life I greatly dread, If thus diftreft you leaue me when you goe :

Braue men of might, fhew pittie for his fake, And I thereof a thoufand meales will make.

O call / to minde my childe is nobly borne, Of honorable blood and high degree :
Then leaue vs not braue Captaines thus forlorne,
Your countries friend one day this child may bee :
O let me not this gentle fauour miffe,
I may one day requite far more then this.
Then anfwered they in harfh and churlifh fort, Tut tell not vs of honourable ftate, And if thou wilt we'l cut thy Infants throat, So fhall he neede no meate: then ceafe to prate :

Men muft haue meate, let children dye and ftarue,
Yf we want foode, in warres how can we ferue.

With bended browes they ftroue to get away, But fhe vpon her knees did follow faft, And taking hould on their confuf'd aray, This fad complaint from her hearts pallace paft :

Renouned Lords, our Citties fure defence, O let me fpeake once more, ere you go hence.

Yf you lack money, fee I haue good ftore, Wherein great Cefars Image is portrayde, Therefore of gift, I will demaund no more, To buy me fome foode, let me not be denayd.

For fiue red herrings, ten Crownes fhall you haue,
Ile pay it downe, with vantage if you craue.

That / damned coyne quoth they wee doe deteft, And therewithall thy felfe, which all this while, Haft kept our foes foule picture in thy cheft, Which feekes this holy Citty to defile:

Thou getft no foode, and therefore hold thy tounge,
Hang, ftarue, \& dye, thou canft not dye more young.

O pardon yet (quoth fhe) my earneft fpeech, Doe not my words to poyfon fo conuert,

Take heere my chaine, I humbly doe befeech, Of pearle and Diamonds for one filly fprat:

One fprat (fweete men) caft vpon the groand,
For this faire chayne, which coft a thoufand pound.

Talke not to vs, quoth they of Iems and chaines, Of Diamonds, Pearls, or precious rings of Gould, One fprat to vs is fweeter gotten gaines, Then fo much filuer, as this houfe can hold :

Gould is but droffe, where hunger is fo great, Hard hap hath hee, that hath but gould to eate.

With that the teftie Souldiers get them out, Proud of the purchaft pray which they had got, The woefull Ladye did they mocke and flout, Her plaints and teares regarding not a iott:

Shee fighes, they fmile, fhe mournes, and they reioyce,
And of their pray they make an equall choyce.

But / Megar famine couetous of all Enuying thofe that fhould thereof haue part, In fharing out their purchafle bread a brawle, Wherein one ftabd the other to the heart:

This fellow faid the other did deceiue him,
He fwore againe enough they did not leaue him.

Lo thus about the victuals they did fight, Looke who was ftrongeft bore away the prize, And for a cruft of bread, in dead of night, They cut their Fathers throats in wofull wife :

The mother would her childrens victuals fnatch, And from his wife, the hufband he did catch.

## 

THow the noble Lady and her young Sonne went to [Jeeke] out the dung of beafts to eate, being ready to dye with hunger, and could finde none: Shewing what moane they made comming home without.

BVt now of Miriams forrow will I fpeake, Whom the feditious Souldiers fo diftreft, Her noble heart with grife was like to breake, No kind of foode had fhe, then to reliue her. With gnawing hunger was fhe, fore oppreft Nor for her child, which moft of all did grieueher.

Alas, quoth fhee that euer I was borne, To fee thefe gloomie daies of griefe and care, Whome this falfe world hath made an open fcorne, Fraught full of miferie pafling all compare

Bleft had I been if in the painefull birth, I had receiu'd fweete fentence of my death.

Why hath the partiall heauens prolong'd my life, Aboue a number of my deereft friends, Whofe bleffed foules did neuer fee the ftrife?
How happy were they in their happy ends :
Great God of Abraham heare my mournefull crie, Soone rid my life, or end this miferie.

With that her little fonne with eager looke, Vnto his wofull mother crying came, His pretty hands faft holde vpon her tooke, Whofe prefence brought her praying out of frame:

And to his Mother thus the child did fay,
Giue mee fome meate, that eat nothing to day.
I am (deere Mother) hungry at the heart, And fcalding thirft, makes me I cannot fpeake, I feele my ftrength decay in euery part, One bit of bread, for me good Mother breake :

My leffon I haue learnd, where you did lay it, Then giue me fome-what: you fhall heere me fay it.

The / fighing Ladie looking quite a-fide, With many fobs fent from her wofull foule, Wroung both her hands, but not one word replide: Sighes ftopt her toung, teares did her tongue cōtroul,
Sweete Lady mother, mother fpeake (quoth he?)
O let me not with hunger murdered bee.
D. I.

Deere child fhe faid, what wouldft thou haue of me?
Art thou a thirft, then come and drinke my teares,
For other fuccour haue I none for thee:
The time hath been, I could haue giuen thee peares:
Rofe coulered apples, cherries for my child, But now alas, of all wee are beguild.

But come quoth fhe, giue me thy little finger, And thou and I will to the back-yard goe, And there feeke out a Cow-cake for thy dinner: How fail thou fonne art thou contented fo?

The ioyfull child did hereat giue a fimile,
When both his eyes with water ran the while.

Then vp and downe with warie fearching eye, In euery place for beafts dung doth fhe feeke, As if a long loft Iewell there did lye,
Clofe hidden in fome narrow chink or creeke:
When fhe lookt and nought at all had found, Then downe fhe coucheth on the fluttifh ground.

And / with her faire white fingers fine and fmall, She fcrapes away the duft and draffe togeather, And fo does fearch through out the Oxes ftall, For dung or hoofes, or fome old peece of leather :

But when in vaine her paines fhe did beftow, She paid her heart the intereft of her woe.

And lifting vp with forow her bright eyes,
She cald her little Sonne to come away,
Who fought as faft for fpiders, wormes and flies,
As fhe for Ordure mongft the mouldy hay.
O ftay a while good mother did he cry,
For heere euen now I did a maggot fie.

At which fweete fight my teeth did water yet:
Euen as you cald, fhe fell her in the duft, An hower were well fpent, this prize to get, To let her flip, I thinke I was accurft:

My hungry ftomacke, well it would haue ftayd, And I haue loft her I am fore affraid.

I, I, my Sonne, it may be fo (quoth fhee,
Then come away: let vs togeather dye,
Our luckleffe ftarres alots it fo to be :
Peace my fweete boy, alack why doft thou cry?
Had I found any thing, thou fhouldft haue feen,
That therewithall we would haue merry been.

Then / be thou fill (my fonne) and weepe no more For with my teares, thou kilft my wounded heart, Thy neede is great, my hunger is as fore, Which grieues my foule, and pinches euery part:

Yet hope of helpe alack I know not any,
Without, within, our foes they are fo many.

Deare mother heare me one word and no moe, See heere my foote fo flender in your fight, Giue me but leaue to eate my little toe, No better fupper will I afke to night :

Or elfe my thumbe: a morfell fmall you fee, And there two ioynts, me thinks may fpared be.

My fonne quoth fhe great are thy cares God wot, To haue thy hungry ftomack fil'd with food,
Yet all be it we haue fo hard a lot Difmember not thy felfe for any good:

No brutifh beaft, will doe fo foule a deede, Then doe not thou gainft nature fo proceed,

But O my fome, what fhall I doe quoth fhe? My griefe of hunger is as great as thine, And fure no hope of comfort doe I fee, But we muft yeild ourfelues to ftarue and pine:

The wrath of God doth fiege the Citty rouncl, And we within fell famine doth confound.

The / fword without, intends our defolation, Confuming peftilence deftroyeth heere within, Ciuell diffention breedes our hearts vexation, The angry heauens, the fame hath fent for finne, Murders, and ruine through our Atreetes, doe run : Then how can I feede thee, my louing fonne?

Yf pale fac't famine take away my life, Why then, with whome fhould I truft thee my fonne For heer's no loue, but hate and deadly ftrife : Woe is that child, whofe parents dayes are done : One thee fweete boy no perfon would take pitty, For milde compaffion, hath forfooke the citty.

Once I retaynd, this ioyfull hope of thee, When ripened yeares, brought thee to mans eftate, That thou fhouldft be a comfort vinto me, Feeding my age, when youthfull ftrength did bate:

And haue my meate, my drinke and cloth of thee, Fit for a Lady of fo high degree.

And when the fpan length, of my life was done, That God, and nature, claim'd of me their due, My hope was then, that thou my louing Sonne, In Marble ftone, my memorie fhould renew :

And bring my corpes, with honour to the graue:
The lateft dutie, men of children craue.

But / now I fee (my fweete and bonny boy)
This hope is fruitleffe, and thefe thoughts are vaine,
I fee grim death, hath feaz'd my earthly ioy,
For famines dart hath thee already flaine:
Thy hollow eyes and wrinckled cheekes declare, Thou art not markt, to be thy Fathers heire.

Looke on thy legges, fee all thy flefh is gone, Thy iollie thighes, are fallen quite away, Thy armes and handes, nothing but fkin, and bone, How weake thy heart is, thou thy felfe canft fay:

I haue no foode, to ftrengthen thee (my child,)
And heere thy buriall would be too too vilde.

Wherefore my Sonne leaft vgly Rauens and Crowes, Should eate thy carcaffe in the fincking itreetes, Thereby to be a fcorne vnto our foes, And gaule to me, that gaue thee many fweets : I haue prepaird, this my vnfpotted wombe, To be for thee an honourable Tombe.

Then fith thou canft not liue to be a man, What time thou mightft have fed thy aged mother, Therefore my child it lyes thee now vpon, To be my foode, becaufe I haue no other :

With my o[w]ne blood, long time I nourifht thee,
Then with thy fleih, thou oughtf to cherifh mee./

Within this wombe thou firft receiuedf breath, Then giue thy mother, that which fhee gaue thee, Here hadft thou life, then lye here after death, Sith thou hadft beene, fo welbeloude of me:

In fpite of foes, be thou my dayly food, And faue my life, that can doe thee no good.

In bleffed Eden fhall thy foule remaine,
While that my belly is thy bodyes graue,
There, is no tafte of famine woe or paine But ioyes eternall, more then heart can craue :

Then who would wifh, in forrow to perfeuer, That by his death might liue in heauen for euer.


The Lady with hunger is conftrayned to kill her beft beloued and onely Sonne, and eate him: whore body the roafted.

WHen this was faid, her feeble child fhe tooke, And with a fword which the had lying by, She thruft him through, turning away her looke, That her wet eyes might not behold him die : And when fweete life was from his body fled, A thoufand times fhe kift him being dead.

His / milke white body ftaind with purple blood, She clenfd and wafht with filuer dropping teares, Which being done, fhe wipte it as fhe food, With nothing elfe, but her faire golden haires:

And when fhe faw, his litle lims were cold, She cut him vp, for hunger made her bold.

In many peeces did fhe then deuide him, Some part fhe fod, fome other part fhe rofted, Frō neighbours fight fhe made great fhift to hide him, And of her cheere, in heart fhe greatly bofted:

Ere it was ready, fhe began to eate, And from the fpit, pluckt many bits of meate.

## 

The fmell of the meate is felt round about : the Seditious Captaine[s] therevpon came to the Lady, and threatens to kill her for meate. Where upon the Lady fets part before them.

THe fent thereof was ftraight fmelt round about, The neighbour[s] then out of their houfes ran, Saying, we fmell roaft-meat out of all doubt, Which was great wonder vnto euery man :

And euery one like to a longing wife,
In that good cheer did wifh his fharpeft knife.
This / newes fo fwift, in each mans mouth did flie: The proud feditious, heard thereof at laft, Who with all fpeed, vnto the houre did hye, And at the doores and windowes knocked faft :

And with vilde words \& fpeeches rough and great,
They afkt the Lady where fhe had that meat.

Thou wicked woman how comes this quoth they?
That thou alone haft roaft-meat in the towne?
While we with griping famine dye each day, Which are your Lords, and leaders of renowne:

For this contempt, we thinke it right and reafon, Thou fhouldft be punifht as in cafe of treafon.

The louely Lady trembling at their fpeech, Fearing their bloody hands and cruell actions, With many gentle words did them befeech, They would not enter into further factions : But liften to her words and fhe would tell, The certaine truth how euery thing befell.

Be not fhe faid, at your poore hand-maid grieued, I haue not eaten all in this hard cafe, But that your felues might fomething be relieued, I haue kept part to giue you in this place:

Then fit you downe, right-welcome fhall you be, And what I haue, your felues fhall taft and fee.

With / diligence the Table then fhe layde, And filuer trenchers, on the boord fhe fet, A golden falt, that many ounces wayde, And Damafk napkins, dainty, fine, and neate :

Her guefts were glad to fe this preparation, And at the boord they fat with contentation. D. I.

In maffie filuer platters brought fhe forth
Her owne Sonnes flefh whom fhe did loue fo deere, Saying my maifters take this well in worth, I pray be merry: looke for no other cheere:

See here my childs white hand, moft finely dreft, And here his foote, eate where it likes you bert.

And doe not fay this child was any others, But my owne Sonne: whom you fo well did know, Which may feeme ftrange, vnto all tender Mothers, My owne childes flefh, I fhould deuoure fo:

Him did I beare, and carefully did feed, And now his flefh furtaines me in my need.

Yet allbeit this fweet relieuing feaft, Hath deareft beene to me that ere I made, Yet niggardize I doe fo much deteft, I thought it fhame, but there fhould fome be layde, In ftore for you : although the fore be fmall, For they are gluttons which confumeth all.

Herewith / fhe burft into a flood of teares, Which downe her thin pale cheekes diftilled fart: Her bleeding heart, no fobs nor fighes forbeares, Till her weake voyce breath'd out thefe words at laft:

O my deere Sonne, my pretty boy (quoth fhe) While thou didft liue, how fweet waft thou to me?

Yet fweeter farre, a thoufand times thou art, To thy poore mother, at this inftant howre, My hungry ftomake haft thou eaf'd of fmart, And kept me from the bloody Tyrants power, And they like friends doe at my table eat, That would haue kild me for a bit of meate.

When this was faid, wiping her watery eyes, Vnto her felf, frefh courage then fhe tooke, And all her guefts, fhe welcom'd in this wife, Cafting on them a courteous pleafant looke:

Be mery friends, I pray you doe not fpare. In all this towne, is not fuch noble fare.


The / Captaines and their company were fo amazed at fight of the childs limbes being by his mother Set upon the table in platters, that wondring thereat, they would not eat a bite, for the which the Lady reproues them.

THe men amazed at this vncouth fight, One to another caft a fteadfaft eye, [fpight Their hard remorceleffe hearts full fraught with Were herewithall appalled fodenly. [great, And though their extreame hunger was full Like fenceleffe men they fat and would not eate.

Oh why quoth the doe you refraine this food, I brought it forth vnto you for good will, Then fcorne it not (deere friends) for it is good: And I enen now did thereof eate my fill:

Taft it therefore and I dare fweare you'l fay, You eat no meate, more fweete this many a day.

Hard hearted woman, cruell and vnkind Canft thou (quoth they) fo frankly feed of this? A thing more hatefull did wee neuer finde, Then keepe it for thy tooth, loe there it is.

Moft wild and odious is it in our eye,
Then feed on mans flefh, rather would wee dye.

Alack / quoth fhe, doth foolifh pity mooue ye, Weaker then a womans, is your hearts become? 1 pray fall too, and if that you doe loue me, Eate where you will, and ile with you eat fome.

What greater fhame to Captaines can befall, Then I in courage fhould furpaffe you all.

Why, waft not you, that did with many a threate, Charge me with eager lookes to lay the cloth: And as I lou'd my life to bring you meate, And now to eate it doe you feeme fo loath ?

More fit I fhould, then you, heerewith be moued, Since twas his flefh whom I fo deerly loued.

It was my fonne and not yours that is flaine, Whofe roafted limbes lies here within the platter :
Then more then you I ought his flefh refraine, And ten times more be greeued at this matter: How chance you are more mercifull then I, To fpare his flefh, while you for hunger dye?

Yet blame not me for this outragious deed, For waft not you that firft did fpoyle my houfe? And rob me of my food in my great need, Leauing not behind a ratt or filly moufe : Then you alone are authors of this feaft, What need you then this action fo deteft?

The / ftarued Ierves hearing this dolefull tale, Were at the matter fmitten in fuch fadneffe, That man by man with vifage wan and pale, Dropt out of dores, accufing her of madneffe, And noting well, their famine, warre and ftrife, Wifht rather death, than length of mortall life.

And hereupon, much people of the Citty, Fled to the Romaines fecret in the night, Vpon their knees defiring them for pitty To faue their liues that were in wofull plight: And finding mercie, tolde when that was done, How famine forc't a Lady eate her Sonne.

> Tytus the Romaine Generall wept at the report of the famine in Ierufalem, especially when he heard of the Mother that did eate her Childe.

THe Romaine Generall hearing of the fame Tytus I meane, Vefpafians famous Sonne, So grieu'd thereat, that griefe did teares conftraine, Which downe his manly cheekes did ftreaming runne And holding vp to heauen his hands and eyes To this effect, vnto the Lord he cries.

> [round,

Thou / mighty God, which guides this mortall That all hearts fecrets fees, and knowes my heart, Witneffe thou canf, I came not to confound, This goodly Cittie: or to worke their fmart:

I was not author of their bloudie iarrs, But offred peace, when they imbraced wars.

Thefe eighteene moneths, that I with warlike force, Befieged their Citty: (Lord thou knoweft it well,) My heart was full of mercy and remorce, And they alwayes did ftubbornely rebell :

Therfore good Lord, with their moft hatefull rage, And wondrous deeds do not my confcience charge.

My eyes doe fee, my heart doth likewife pity,
The great calamitie that they are in,
Yet Lord, except thou wilt yeeld me the Cittie, I'le raife my power, and not behold more finne:

For they with famine are become fo wilde, That hunger made a woman eate her childe.

When noble Titus thus had made his moane, All thofe that from Ierufalem did fly, He did receaue to mercy euery one, And nourifht famifht men at poynt to dye :

But cruell Schimion that feditious Iewe,
And Proud Iehocanan, more mifchiefe ftill did brew.

For / albeit braue T'ytus by his power And warlike Engines, brought vnto that place, Had layde their ftrong walles, flat vpon the flower, And done their Citty wonderfull difgrace.

Yet ftubbornly they did refift him ftill,
Such place they gaue, to their feditious will.


Tytus ouerthrowing the walls of Ierufalem enters the Cyty and Temple with his power burning downe the fluer gate thereof, which led the way to the Sanctum Sanctorũ : and Setteth Souldiers to keepe it from further hurt.

ABout that time, with wonderous dilligence, They raif'd a wall, in fecret of the night, Which then was found their Citties beft defence, For to withftand the conquering Romaines might : Which once rac't the Citty needs muft yeeld, And Ierves giue place to Romaines fword and fhield,

Renowned Tytus well perceiuing this, To his beft proued Captaines, gaue a charge, That new raif'd wall, the Iewes fuppofed blis, Should fcattered be, with breaches wide and large:

And hervpon, the troopes togither met, And to the walles, their battering Engines fet.

The / feare of this, made many a Ieroifb Lord, That ioynde themfelues with the feditious traine, To fteale away, and all with one accord, At Tytus feete, fought mercie to obtaine:

Whofe milde fubmiffion, he accepted then, And gaue them honour, mong't his noble men.

By this the mellow wall was broke and fcaled, With fierce allarms, the holy towne was entred, Romaines tooke courage, but the Iewes harts failed, Thoufands loft their liues, which for honour venSchimion, Iehocanon, all did flie for feare, [tred: Iewes mournd and Romaines triumpht euery where.

The faire Temple, Gods holy habitation, The world non pareli, the heathens wonder, Their Citties glory, their ioyes preferuation, To the Romaine power, muft now come vinder:

There many Ifralites for liues defence, Had lockt themfelues, \& would not come from thence.

The famous Citty being thus fubdued, [crowned The Romaines heads, with glad-fôe baies wer For blesfull victory on their fide eufued, While on the Ierwes the worlds Creator frowned:

The Captaines of the foule feditious rout,
To hide their heades did feeke odd corners out.

The / Romaines refting in triumphant fate Vnto the holy Temple turned their courfe, D. I.

And finding fhutt the filuer fhining gate,
They fir'd it, retayning no remorce :
And when the fiers flamde did fore abound, The melting filuer ftreamd along the ground.

Their timber worke into pale afhes turning,
Downe dropt the goodly gate vpon the flower, What time the wrathfull Romaines went in running,
Shouting and crying with a mighty power:
The glory of which place, their bright fight drew,
To take thereof a wondring greedy view.
Yet did that place but onely lead the way, Vnto the holyeft place, where once a yeare,
The high Prieft went, vnto the Lord to pray,
The figure of whofe glory, did there appeare :
Sanctum Sanctorum fo that place was called, Which $\mathcal{T y t u s}^{\text {wondring mind the moft appalled. }}$

Which holy holyeft place when Tytus fawe,
Hauing a view but of the outward part, So glorious was it that the fight did draw,
A wounderous reuerence in his foule and heart:
And with all meekneffe on his Princely knees, He honors there the Maieftie he fees.

This / place was clofed in with goulden gates, So beautifull and fuper excellent,

That Princely Tytus and the Romaine ftates Said fure this is Gods houfe omnipotent :

And therefore Tytus who did loue and feare it, Cömanded ftraightly, no man fhould come nere it.

And through his Camp, he made a proclamation, That whofoeuer did come neere the fame, He fhould be hanged vp, without compaffion, Without refpect of birth, defert, or fame :

And more, a band of men he there ordained, To keepe the Temple not to be prophaned.

## 

The feditious fet vpon the Romaine guard that kept the Temple, and Jodenly few them : whereupon the Romaine Souldiers fet fire on the golden gate of Sanctum Sanctorum, and Spoyled the holy place with fire. Titus fought to quench it but could not, for which he made great lamentation.

VVHile quiet thus the Romaine prince did ly, Without miftruft of any bloudy broyle, Proclaiming pardon, life and liberty, To euery yeelding foule, in that faire foyle :

A crew of trayterous Iewes of bafe condition, Affayled the Romaine guard, without fufpition.

All / Tytus gallant Souldiers which he fet, So carefully, the Temple gates to keepe, Vpon a fodaine, they againtt them get, In dead of night, when moft were falne a fleepe :

And there without all ftay, or further wordes,
Each man they murdered on their drawn fwordes.

Not one efcap'd their bloody butchering hands: Which noble Tytus hearing, grieued fore, And thereon raif'd, his beft prepared bandes, Slaying thofe Ierves, and many hundreds more.

And with fuch fury, he purfu'd them fill,
That who efcapt, fled vp to Syon hill.
But yet the Romaines full of hot reuenge, For this vilde deede, by wicked lewes committed, Troopt to the Temple, with a mighty fwinge, And hauing all things for their purpofe fitted :

Did in their rage, fet on fiers flame, Thofe goodly goulden gates, of greateft fame.

And as the flaming fier gather'd frength, Great fpoyle was practif' $d$ by the Romaine rout, The melting gould that freamed downe at length, Did guild the marble pauement round about:

The gates thus burned with a hidious din, Sanctum SanEiorum Romaines entred in.

Who / hauing hereby won their hearts defier, With mighty fhoutes they fhewed fignes of ioy, While the holy place burnt with flaming fier, Which did, earthes heauenly paradice deftroy: This woefull fight when Tytus once did fee He fought to quench it: but it would not be.

For many wicked hands, had bufie beene, To worke that holy houfe all foule difgraces, Which T'ytus would haue fau'd as well was feene, But it was fier'd in fo many places :

That by no meanes, the fpoyle he could preuent, Which thing he did moft grieuoufly lament.

He ran about and cri'd with might and maine, O ftay your hands, and faue this houfe I charge Fetch water vp, and quench this fire againe, [yee, Or you thall fmart, before I doe enlarge yee :

Thus fome he threatned, many he intreated, Till he was hoarfe, with that he had repeated.

But when his voyce was gone with crying out, He drew his fword, and flew the difobedient, Till faint and weary, running round about, He fat him downe, as it was expedient:

And there twixt wrath and forrow he bewayled, With froward Souldiers, he no more preuayled.

The / Priefts \& Ieroes that earft themfelues had Within the compaffe of that holy ground, [hidden, Againft the Romaines fought : and had abidden, For to defend it many a bleeding wound :

But when they faw, there was no way to fly, They lept into the fier, and there did die.

So long they fought, vutill the parching fier, Did burne the clothes, from their fweating backes: The more they fought, the more was their defier, For to reuenge the Temples wofull wrackes:

They layd about, as long as they could Atand;
Or moue a legge, or lift a feeble hand.
And all this while did noble $\mathcal{T} y t u s$ mourne, To fee Santtorum fpoyled in fuch fort: Layde on the ground, there did he toffe and turne, And fmote at fuch as did to him report,

The woefull ruine of that holy place,
And from his fight, with frownes he did them chace.

## 

Titus / with great reuerence, entred into the Sanctum
Sanctorum, and greatly wondred at the beautie thereof, affirming it to be the houle of the God of heauen.

THe cruell fier hauing wrought her worft, When that at length the fury thereof ceaft, Titus arofe, all open and vntruft, Of many teares vnburdned and releaf:

With head vncouered, mild and reuerently,
Into Sanctorum humbly entred he.

And feeing the glorie and magnificence, The wondrous beautie of that facred place, Which there appeared, for all the vehemence, The flaming fier made, fo long a fpace :

Tytus did ftand amazed at the fight, When he confidered euery thing a right. -

And thereupon into this fpeech he broke, How came I in this Paradice of pleafure? This Place Celeftiall, may all foules Prouoke, To fcorne the world, and feeke no other treafure :

Doe I from earth afcend by eleuation?
Or fee I heauen by diuine reuelation?

Vndoubtedly / the mightie God dwelt here, This was no mortall creatures habitation,

For earthly Monarkes, it was all to deere, Fit for none, but him who is our foules faluation :

O earthly heauen, or heauenly Saintes receauer, Thy fweete remembrance fhall I keepe for euer.

Now well I wot, no maruell t'was indeed, The Ierwes fo ftoutly food in fence of this :
O who could blame them, when they did proceed By all deuices to preferue their blis:

Since firft I faw the Sunne, I neuer knew
What heauens ioy ment, till I this place did view.
Nor did the Gentiles, without fpeciall caufe, From fardeft partes both of the Eaft and Weft, Send heapes of gold by ftraight commaund of lawes, This facred place with glory to inueft:

For rich and wounderous is this holy feat, And in mans eye the Maiefty is great.

Farre doth it paffe the Romaine Temples all, Yea all the Temples of the world likewife, They feeme to this like to an Affes ftall, Or like a ftie where fwine ftill grunting lies.

Great God of heauen, God of this glorious place,
Plague thou their foules that did thy houfe deface.

Tytus, / thus wearied, gazing vp and downe, Yet not fatisfied, with the Temples fight,

Departed thence, to lodge within the towne, Things out of frame, to fet in order right:

Where while he ftayd the ftubborne harted Iewes, Did there moft wicked actions dayly vfe.

For when they faw that fier had fo fpoyled, Sanctum SanETorum in fuch pitious fort, Their diuillifh harts that ftill with mifchiefe broyled, The treafure houfes all, they burnt in fport, And precious Iewells wherefoeuer they ftood, With all things elfe that fhould doe Romaines good.

The reft of the Temple, likewife did they burne, In defperàt manner, without all regard :
Which being wrought, away they did returne, But many fcapt not, without iuft reward;

The Romaine Souldiers, quickly quencht the fier, And in the Temple wrought their heartes defire.

Where they fet vp, their heathen Idolls all, Their fence-leffe Images, of wood and ftone, And at their feete, all proftrate did they fall, There offering facrifice to them alone : In plaine derifion of the conquered fort, Of whom the Romaines made a mocking fport.

## 

D. I.

A / falfe Prophet arofe among the Iewes, telling them that the Temple fhould againe be builded by it Selfe, without the help of mans hand: willing therefore to deftroy the Romaines: which they going about to doe, brought further forrow upon themfelues.

AFalfe and lying Prophet then arofe, Among the Iewes, at faire Ierufalem, Which then an abfurd fancie did difclofe, Among them all, who thus incourag'd them :

Mof valiant Ierees play you the men and fight, And God will fhew a wonder in your fight.

Againft the curfed Romaines turne againe, And beate the boafting heathen to the ground, For God will fhew vnto your fights moft plaine, His mightie power: if you doe them confound,

The Temple by it felfe fhall builded be, Without mans hand or helpe, moft gloriounly.

That lacobs God, thereby may fhew his power, To thofe proud Romaines: which doe glory fo, In their owne ftrength : tryumphing euery hower, In this our fpoyle, and wofull ouerthrow :

Then fight O lewes, the temple fanz delay, Shall by it felfe be builded vp this day.

The / wilde feditious beleeuing this lye, Did fet a frefh vpon the Romaine band,

In fuch fierce fort, that many men did dye, But yet the Romaines got the vpper hand:

Who in new wakened wrath, that late did fleepe Slew downe the Ierwes like to a fort of fheepe.

## 

Schimion and Iehocanan come to feeke peace with Tytus, but refufe to be in fubiectionto the Romaines: wherevpon Tytus will Shew them no fauour, but prefently affayled them with his power, wherevpon Schimion and Iehocanans followers by fome, and fome forfake them, leauing them in diftrefe: who there-opon hid them-Selues in Caues.

I*Hen came falfe Schimion and Iehocanan, Chiefe Captaines, to the feditious trayne, With many followers, weapned euery man, Requiring peace, if peace they could obtaine :

To whome Prince Tytus with his chiefert fate, Did thus reply, you feeke this thing to late.

How / comes it now that yee intreate for life, After fo many mifcheiefes by you wrought, When you haue flaine and murthered man and wife, And thoufand thoufands to deftruction brought:
[ $O$ wretched man, vpon thy head fhall come Sudden and fwift and fure a rafcal doom.]

How oft have I intreated you to peace, And offered mercie, without all defert, When you refufing it, did fill increafe, Your trayterous dealings, your chiefeft fmart :

It pittied me to fee your woefull cafe, With your innumerable men dead in each place.

How can I pardon thefe outragious acts,
Your many murders and falfe fedition, With diuers other abhominable facts,
For which I fee in you, no hearts contrition :
You feeke for peace, yet armed do you ftand,
You craue for pardon, with your fwords in hand.
Firft lay a fide your fwords and weapons all,
And in fubmiffiue manner afk for grace,
So fhall you fee what fauour may befall,
Perhaps I may take pitty on your cafe :
And gracioufly withall your faults fufpence, And giue you pardon, ere you goe from hence.

With / bended browes proud Schimion then did On gentle Tytus: Iehocanan likewife, [looke In fcornfull manner all his fpeeches tooke, And both of them difdainefully replies:

By heauens great God, we both haue fworne quoth they
To make no feruile peace with thee this day.

For neuer fhall earths mifery prouoke,
Our vndaunted heartes to ftoope vnto thy will, Or bend our neckes vnto the Romaine yoake, While vitall breath our inward parts doth fill:

Then vnto vs this fauour doe expreffe,
To let vs part and liue in wilderneffe.

At this contempt was $\mathcal{T} y t u s$ greatly moued: And doth your pride continue yet quoth he? Will not your impudency be yet reproued ? Nor yet your ftubborne heartes yet humbeld be? And dare you fay that you will fweare and vow, That to the Romaine yoke you will not bow?

At this his wrath was wounderous fore inflamed, Who herevpon gaue ftraight commandement, By ftrength of fword to haue thofe rebels tamed ;
On whom the Romaines fet incontinent :
Who chac'd the Ierwes and fcattered them fo fore, That they were found to gather head no more.

For / fecretly the Iewes from Schimion fled, By fome and fome they all forfooke him quite, With falfe lehocanan which fo mifled, And forct the gainft them felues to murderous Who leauing them, to noble Tytus came, [fight: Defiring grace, who graunted them the fame.

Iehocanan and Schimion feeing this, They were forfaken, and left poft alone, In their diftreffe lamented their amiffe:
Cloffe hid in caues, they lay and made their mone:
Where they remained perplext with famine great,
Till they were ready, their owne flefh to eate.

## 

Tehocanan inforced by hunger comes out of his caue, EJ fubmits him-Selfe to Tytus, who caufed
him to be hanged.

AT length out of a dcepe darke hollow caue, With bitter hunger Jehocanan was driuen, Like to a Ghoft new rifen from his graue, Or like Anotamy of all fleh beryuen :

Who then as faint as euer he could fand, Came to fubmit himfelfe, to Tytus hand.

Into / this Princely prefence when he came, With all fubmifion fell he at his feete, Saying O King of moft renouned fame, Here am I come as it is right and meete :

To yeeld my felfe into thy Princely hand, Whofe life doth reft, vpon thy great command.

My difobedience, doe I fore repent, That euer I, refuf'd thy offered grace, Bewayling my lewd life, fo badly bent, And my foule actions, gainft this holy place : Yet with thy mercy fhadow my amiffe, And let me taft what thy compaffion is.

Not from my felfe, did all my finne proceede, Though I confeffe, my faults were too too many, But was prouokte to many a bloody deede, By him that yet was neuer good to any :

Blood-thirfty Schimeon, led me to all euill, Who doth in malice, far exceed the Diuell.

Too long alaffe, he ouer-ruld my will, And made me actor, of a thoufand woes: What I refuf'd his outrage did fulfill, And his deuife, did make my friends my foes :

Then worthy Victor, mittigate my blame, And let thy glory, ouer-fpread my fhame.

No / more quoth Tytus, ftay thy traiterous tounge Infect vs not with thy impoyfoned breath, Ile doe thee right that haft done many a wrong, Thy end of forrow, fhall begin thy death: And by thy death, fhall life arife to fuch, To whom thou thoughtff a minutes life too much.

With that he wild his Captaines take him thence, When he with yron chaines was fettered fatt, And afterward (meete meed for his offence) Through all the Campe they led him at the laft, That he of them, might mockt and fcorned be, And then in chaines they hangd him one a tree.

This was the end of proud Iehocanan, That in Ierufalem did fuch harme, And this likewife was that accurfed man, That in his malice with a fierce alarme Burnd all the Victuals laid in by the Peeres, That was inough to ferue them twenty yeeres.

Which was the caufe, that in fo fhort a fpace, So great a famine fell within the towne: Yea this was he burnt King Agrippaes place, And in the temple flew fo many downe:

But not long after he was gone and dead, Out of his den did Schimion thew his head.

SCHIMION / in like fort being driuen with lunger out of his den, apparelling himfelfe in princely attire, defired to be brought before Titus, fuppofing he would haue faued his life: but he commanded his head to be ftricken off, and his body to be cut in peces and caft to the dogges.

## T THo ftaring vp and downe with feareful lookes,

Leaft any one were nigh to apprehend him, Like to a Panther doubting hidden hookes, That any way might lye for to offend him:

Driuen out with famine, hungry at the hart, He fought for fuccour of his earned fmart.

And hauing dreft himfelfe in Kingly tire, In richeft manner that he could deuife, That men at him might wonder : and defire, To know what Monarke did from earth arife, Farre off he walked as it were in boaft, And fhewd himfelfe vnto the Romaine hoaft.

For his great heart could not abid to yeeld, Though gnawing hunger vext his very foule : Thus faintly walkt he vp and downe the field With lofty thoughts, which famine did controule: Suppofing firmely, though he liu'd in hate, He fhould finde fauour, for his high eftate : D. I .

For though (quoth he) I did the Romaines wrong, Yet in my deeds I fhewed a Princely courage, Bearing a heart, that did to honour throng, And therevpon their Campe fo oft did forage : To haughty acts all Princes honour owes, For they mult thinke that war hath made vs foes.

Confidering this, Prince T'ytus may be proude, To fuch an enemie he may fauour fhew, And herein may his action be allowd, That magnanimitie he will nourifh fo :

And by his mercie make a friend of him, That in his warres fo great a foe hath beene.

Which in this honour, hee himfelfe did flatter, Of him the Romaines had a perfect fight, And round about him, they themfelues did fcatter, Yet were afraid, to come within his might :

And that they fear'd; this was the onely reafon, They knew his craft, and doubted hidden treafon.

But Schimion feeing, that they fhund him fo, He cald vinto them in couragious wife, Maieftically walking to and fro And in this fort, his fpeech to them applies: If any gallant Captaine with you be, Let him approch, and talke one word with me.

With / that ftept out a braue couragious Knight,
With weapons well prouided euery way:
A noble Romaine of great ftrength and might,
Who with his weapon drawne thefe words did fay:
Tell me, who art thou that in fuch attire,
Walkes in this place, and what is thy defire?

I am (quoth he) vndaunted Schimeon,
The wrathfull Captaine of feditious Iewes,
That flew the Romaines, in their greateft throng,
The deed whereof I come not to excufe :
Nor doe I paffe what you can fay thereto,
I am the man made you fo much adoe.

Yet let me thus much fauour craue of thee, As to conduct me to great Tytus fight, Thy noble friend, but enemie to me:
Yet doubt I not, but he will doe me right :
Bring me to him, what chaunce fo ere I finde,
That he may heare, and I may fhew my minde.

The Romaine Captaine his requeft fulfild, To Tytus royall prefence was he brought : Whofe hatefull perfon, when the Prince beheld, He did refufe to heare him fpeake in ought :

Away with him he fayd, let him be bound, For of all woe this villaine was the ground.

And / like a Captiue firft let him be led, About the Campe to fuffer fcoffes and fcornes, And after that Atrike of his hatefull head, The manfion houfe of mifchiefes pricking thornes:

And let his carcafe be in peeces torne, And euery gobbet vnto dogges be throwne.

What Titus charg'd was put in execution, And in this fort was Schimions hatefull end, Who went to death with wonderous refolution, Not like a man, but like an hellifh fiend:

Thus Titus conquer'd that moft pretious Iem, The beautious Cittie faire Ierufalem.

## 

The number of thofe that had bin flaine at the fiege of Lerusalem, and the number of the Prifoners that

Titus carried with him to Rome.
He perfect number of the people there,
The which with hunger $\&$ with fword was Eleauen hundred thoufand did appeare, [flaine: As bookes of records did declare it plaine:

Befide all fuch as did vnburied lye, And diuers moe that did in fier dye.

And when to Rome the Conquerer went his way, The number of his Prifoners were full great,

Full fixteene thoufand men that inftant day, Were carried captiue to the Romaine Seat:

Among the reft the man that wrote this ßtory,
Who by his wifedome purchaft endless glory.

Thus Chrifts prophefie truely came to paffe, Which Forty yeares before he had expreffed: But with the Ierees of fmall account it was, Till they did finde themfelues fo fore diftreffed:

He foght their life, his death they wrought with fpite
Wifhing his blood on them and theirs to light.

The which according to their owne requeft, The Lord in wrath did perfectly fulfil:
There channels ran with blood and did not reft, Their blood was fpilt, that Iefus blood did fpill: God grant we may our hatefull fins forfake, And by the Iewes a Chriftian warning take.

## THE WONDERFULL YEARE． 1603.

＋유 ———綄

## NOTE.

For the 'Wonderfull Yeare ( 1603 )' I am again indebted to the Britrals Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on it.-G.

# THE <br> <br> VVonderfull <br> <br> VVonderfull <br> <br> yeare. <br> <br> yeare. 1603. 

Wherein is fhewed the picture of London, lying ficke of the Plague.

At the ende of all (like a mery Epilogue to a dull Play) certaine Tales are cut out in fundry fafhions, of purpofe to Shorten the liues of long winters nights, that lye watching in the darke for q 's.

Et me nigidi legant Catones.


## LONDON

Printed by Thomas Creede, and are to be folde in Saint Donftones Church-yarde in Fleet-flreete.

$$
0 \quad=\frac{1}{2}+1
$$

$$
x \operatorname{lon} x=x+x
$$



## TO HIS VVEL-

RESPECTED GOOD
friend, M. Cuthbert Thurelby, VVa-ter-Bayliffe of London.

弱这Ookes are but poore gifts, yet Kings receiue them: vpô which I prefume, you will not turne $T$ This out of dcores. You cannot for fhame but bid it welcome, becaufe it bringes to you a great quantitie of my loue: which, if it be worth litle (and no maruell if Loue be folde vnder-foote, when the God of Loue himfelfe goes naked) yet I hope you will not fay you haue a hard bargaine, Sithēce you may take as much of it as you pleafe for nothing. I haue clapt the Cognizance of your name, on thefe fcribled papers, it is their liuery. So that now they are yours: being free frō any vile imputation, faue only, that they thruft themfelues into your acquaintance. But generall errors, haue generall pardons: for the title of / other mens names, is the common Heraldry which all thofe laie claime
too, whofe creft is a Pen-and-Inckhorne. If you read, you may happilie laugh ; tis my defire you fhould, becaufe mirth is both Phificall, and wholefome againft the Plague: with which ficknes (to tell truth) this booke is (though not forely) yet fomewhat infected. I pray, driue it not out of your companie for all that; for (affure your foule) I am fo iealous of your health, that if you did but once imagine, there were gall in mine Incke, I would caft away the Standifh, and forfweare medling with anie more Mufes.


## To the Reader.

通这ND why to the Reader? Oh good Sir! theres as found law to make you giue good words to the Reader, as to a Conftable when hee carries his watch about him to tell how the night goes, tho (perhaps) the one (oftentimes) may be ferued in for a Goofe, and the other very fitly furnifh the fame meffe. Yet to maintaine the fcuruy fafhion, and to keepe Cuftome in reparations, he mult be honyed, and come ouer with Gentle Reader, Courteous Reader, and Learned Reader, though he haue no more Gentilitie in him than Adam had (that was but a gardner) no more Ciuilitie than a Tartar, and no more Learning than the moof errand Stinkerd, that (except his owne name) could neuer finde any thing in the Horne-book.

How notorioufly therfore do good wits dihhonor, not only their Calling, but euen their Creation, that worfhip Glow-wormes (in ftead of the Sun) becaure of a litle falfe gliftering? In the name of

Phoobus what madneffe leades them vnto it? For he that dares hazard a prefling to death (thats to fay, To be a man in Print) mult make account that he fhall ftand (like the olde Weathercock ouer Powles fteeple) to be beaten with all ftormes. Neither the ftinking Tabacco-breath of a Sattingull, the Aconited Ating of a narrow-eyde Critick, the faces of a phantaftick Stage-monkey, nor the Indeede-la of a Puritanicall Citizen muft once fhake him. No, but defperately refolue (like a French Poft) to ride through thick \& thin: indure to fee his lines torne pittifully on the rack: fuffer his Mufe to take the Bafoone, yea the very ftab, \& himfelfe like a new ftake to be a marke for euery Hagler, and therefore (fetting vp all thefe refts) why fhuld he regard what tooles bolt is fhot at him? Befides, / if that which he prefents vpon the Stage of the world be Good, why fhould he bafely cry out (with that old poeticall mad-cap in his Amphitruo) Iouis fummi caufa clarè plaudite. I beg a Ploudite for God fake! If Bad, who (but an Affe) would intreate (as Players do in a cogging Epilogue at the end of a filthie Comedy) that, be it neuer fuch wicked ftuffe, they would forbeare to hiffe, or to dam it perpetually to lye on a Stationers ftall. For he that can fo cofen himfelfe, as to pocket vp praife in that filly fort, makes his braines fat with his owne folly.

But Hinc Pudor! or rather Hinc Dolor, heeres the Diuell! It is not the ratling of all this former haile-fhot, that can terrifie our Band of Caftalian Pen-men from entring into the field: no, no, the murdring Artillery indeede lyes in the roaring mouthes of a company that looke big as if they were the fole and fingular Commanders ouer the maine Army of Poefie, yet (if Hermes mufter-booke were fearcht ouer) theile be found to be moft pitifull pure frefh-water fouldiers: they give out, that they are heiresapparent to Helicon, but an eafy Herald may make them meere yonger brothers, or (to fay troth) not fo much. Beare witnes all you whofe wits make you able to be witneffes in this caufe, that here I meddle not with your good Poets, Nom tales, nufquàm funt hic amplius, If you hould rake hell, or (as Ariftophanes in his Frog fayes) in any Celler deeper than hell, it is harde to finde Spirits of that Fafkion. But thofe Goblins whom 1 now am cöiuring vp, haue bladder-cheekes puft out like a Swizzers breeches (yet being prickt, there comes out nothing but wind) thin-headed fellowes that liue vpon the fcraps of inuention, and trauell with fuch vagrant foules, and fo like Ghofts in white fheetes of paper, that the Statute of Rogues may worthily be fued vpon them becaufe their wits haue no abiding place, and
yet wander without a paffe-port. Alas, poore wenches (the nine Mufes!) how much are you wrongd, to haue fuch a number of Baftards lying vpō your hands? But turne them out a begging; or if you cannot be rid of their Riming company (as I thinke it will be very hard) then lay your heauie and immortal curfe vpon them, that/ whatfoeuer they weaue (in the motley-loome of their ruftie pates) may like a beggers cloake, be full of Atolne patches, and yet neuer a patch like one another, that it may be fuch true lamentable Atuff, that any honeft Chriftian may be fory to fee it. Banifh thefe Word-pirates, (you facred miftreffes of learning) into the gulfe of Barburifme: doome them euerlaftingly to liue among dunces: let them not once lick their lips at the Theppian bowle, but onely be glad (and thanke Apollo for it too) if hereafter (as hitherto they haue alwayes) they may quench their poeticall thirft with fmall beere. Or if they will needes be ftealing your Heliconian Neitar, let them (like the dogs of Nylus,) onely lap and away. For this Goatifh fwarme are thofe (that where for thefe many thoufand yeares you went for pure maides) haue taken away your good names, thefe are they that deflowre your beauties. Thefe are thofe ranck-riders of Art, that haue fo fpur-gald your luftie wingd Pegafus, that now he begins
to be out of flefh, and (euen only for prouander fake) is glad to Chew tricks like Bancks his Curtall. O you Bookes-fellers (that are Factors to the Liberall Sciences) ouer whofe Stalles thefe Drones do dayly flye humming; let Homer, Hefiod, Euripides, and fome other mad Greekes with a band of the Latines, lye like mufket-fhot in their way, when thefe Gothes and Getes fet vpon you in your paper fortifications ; it is the only Canon, vpon whofe mouth they dare not venture: none but the Englifh will take their parts, therefore feare them not, for fuch a ftrong breath haue thefe chefe-eaters, that if they do but blow vpon a booke they imagine ftraight tis blafted: Quod Jupra nos; Nihil ad nos, (they fay) that which is aboue our capacitie, fhall not paffe vnder our commendation. Yet would I haue thefe Zoilifts (of all other) to reade me, if euer I fhould write any thing worthily: for the blame that knownefooles heape vpon a deferuing labour, does not difcredit the fame, but makes wife men more perfectly in loue with it. Into fuch a ones hands therefore if I fortune to fall, I will not fhrink an inch, but euen when his teeth are fharpeft, and moft ready to bite, I will fop his mouth only with this, Hae mala Junt, fed tu, non meliora faita. /

## Reader.

MTHereas there flands in the Rere-ward of this Booke a certaine mingled Troope of fraunge Dicourfes, fafhioned into Tales, Know, that the intelligence which firt brought them to light, was onely fying Report: whofe tongue (as it often does) if in Spreading them it haue tript in any materiall point, and either Mipt too farre, or falne too Jhort, beare with the error: and the rather, becaufe it is not wilfully committed. Neither let any one (whome thofe Reports Ball Seeme to touch) cauill or complaine of iniury, fithence nothing is fet downe by a malitious hand. Farewell. $/$


## THE VVONDER-

full yeare.


Ertumnus being attired in his accuftomed habit of changeable filke, had Vortumnus of the newly paffed through yeare. newly pafed through the firft and principall Courtgate of heauen : to whom for a farewell, and to fhewe how dutifull he was in his office, Ianus (that beares two Description of faces vuder one hood) made a very the spring. mannerly lowe legge, and (becaufe he was the onely Porter at that gate) prefented vnto this king of the Moneths, all the New-yeares gifts, which were more in number, and more worth than thofe that are giuen to the great Turke, or the Emperour of Perfia: on went Vertuminus in his luftie progreffe, Priapus, Flora, the Dryades,
and Hamadryades, with all the woodden rabble of thofe that dreft Orchards \& Gardens, perfuming all the wayes that he went, with the fweete Odours that breathed from flowers, hearbes and trées, which now began to péepe out of prifon: by vertue of which excellent aires, the fkie got a moft cleare complexion, lookte fmug and fmoothe, and had not fo much as a wart fticking on her face: the Sunne likewife was frefhly and very richly apparelled in cloth of gold like a Bridegroome, and inftead of gilded Rofemary, the hornes of the Ramme, (being the figne of that celeftiall bride-houfe where he lay, to be Vpon the 23 marryed to the Spring) were not like of March the your common hornes parcell-gilt, but $\underset{\substack{\text { Spring begins, } \\ \text { by reason of } \\ \text { do }}}{\text { double double-gilt, with the liquid gold }}$ the Sunnes enAries. that melted from his beames, for ioy w[h]ereof the Larke fung at his windowe euery morning, the Nightingale euery night: the Cuckooe (like a fingle fole / Fidler, that réeles from Tauerne to Tauerne) plide it all the day long: Lambes frifkte vp and downe in the vallies, kids and Goates leapt too and fro on the Mountaines: Shepheards fat piping, country wenches finging: Louers made fonnets for their Laffes, whileft they made Garlands for their Louers: And as the Country was frolike, fo was the Citie mery: Oliue Trées (which grow
no where but in the Garden of peace) ftood (as common as Béech does at Midfomer) at euery mans doore, braunches of Palme were in euery mans hand: Stréetes were full of people, people full of ioy: euery houfe féemde to haue a Lorde of mifrule in it, in euery houfe there was fo much iollity : no Scritch-Owle frighted the filly Countryman at midnight, nor any Drum the Citizen at noone-day; but all was more calme than a ftill water, all hufht, as if the Spheres had bene playing in Confort: In conclufion, heauen lookt like a Pallace, and the great hall of the earth, like a Paradice. But $O$ the fhort-liude Felicitie of man! $O$ world of what flight and thin fuffe is thy happineffe! Iuft in the midft of this iocund Holi-day, a ftorme rifes in the Weft: Weftward (from the toppe of a Ritch- The Queenes mount) defcended a hidious tempeft, that sicknes. fhooke Cedars, terrified the talleft Pines, and cleft in funder euen the hardef hearts of Oake: And if fuch great trees were fhaken, what thinke you became of the tender Eglantine, and humble Hawthorne ; they could not (doubtleffe) but droope, they could not choofe but die with the terror. The Element (taking the Deftinies part, who indeed fet abroach this mifchiefe) fcowled on the earth, and filling her hie forehead full of blacke wrinckles, tumbling long vp and downe
(like a great bellyed wife) her fighes being whirlewindes, and her grones thunder, at length fhe fell in labour, and was deliuered of a pale, meagre, weake child, named Sickneffe, whom Death (with a peftilence) would néedes take vpon him to nurfe, and did fo. This ftarueling being come to his full growth, had an office giuen him for nothing (and thats a wonder in this age) Death made him his Herauld: attirde him like a Courtier, and (in his name) chargde him to goe into the Priuie Chamber of the Englifh Quéene, to fommon her to appeare in the Star-chamber of heauen.

The fommons made her ftart, but (hauing an inuincible fpirit) / did not amaze her : yet whom would not the certaine newes of parting from a Kingdome amaze! But fhe knewe where to finde Her death. a richer, and therefore lightlie regarded the loffe of this, and thereupon made readie for that heauenlie Coronation, being (which was moft ftrange) moft dutifull to obay, that had fo many yeares fo powrefully commaunded. She obayed Deaths meffenger, and yeelded her body to the hands of death himfelfe. She dyed, refigning her Scepter to pofteritie, and her Soule to immortalitie. The report of her death (like a thunder clap) was able to kill thoufands, it tooke away hearts from millions: for hauing brought vp (euen
vnder her wing) a nation that was almof begotten and borne vnder her; that neuer fhouted any other Aue than for her name, neuer fawe the face of any Prince but her felfe, neuer vnderAtoode what that frange out-landifh word Change fignified: how was it pofible, but that her ficknes fhould throw abroad an vniuerfall feare, and her death an aftonifhment? She was the
Courtiers treafure, therefore he had terror genat hat her caufe to mourne: the Lawyers fword of iuftice, he might well faint: the Merchants patroneffe, he had reafon to looke pale: the Citizens mother, he might beft lament: the Shepheards Goddeffe, and hould not he droope? Onely the Souldier, who had walkt a long time vpon wodden legs, and was not able to giue Armes, though he were a Gentleman, had briffeld vp the quills of his fiffe Porcupine muftachio, and fwore by no beggers that now was the houre come for him to beftirre his ftumps: Vfurers and Brokers (that are the Diuels Ingles, and dwell in the long lane of hell) quakt like afpen leaues at his oathes: thole that before were the onely cut-throates in London, now foode in feare of no other death: but my Signior Soldado was deceiued, the Tragedie went not forward.

Neuer did the Englifh Nation behold fo much black worne as there was at her Funerall : It was
then but put on, to try if it were fit, for the great day of mourning was fet downe (in the booke of heauen) to be held afterwards : that was but the dumb thew, the Tragicall Act hath bene playing euer fince. Her Herfe (as it was borne) feémed to be an Iland fwimming in water, for round / about it there rayned fhowers of teares, about her death-bed none : for her departure was fo fudden and fo ftrange, that men knew not how to wéepe, becaufe they had neuer bin taught to thed teares of that making. They that durft not fpeake their forrowes, whifperd them: they that durft not whifper, fent them foorth in fighes. O what an Earth-quake is the alteration of a State! Looke from the Chamber of Prefence, to the Farmers cottage, and you fhall finde nothing but diftraction: the whole Kingdome féemes a wildernes, and the people in it are tranfformed to wild men. 'The Map of a Countrey fo pitifullie diftracted by the horror of a change, if you defire perfectlie to behold, caft your eyes then on this that followes, which being heretofore in priuate prefented to the King, I thinke may very worthily fhew it felfe before you: And becaufe you thall fee them attirde in the fame fafhion that they were before his Maiefty, let thefe fewe lines (which ftood then as Prologue to the reft) enter firft into your eares.
$N^{\text {Ot for applaufes, fhallow fooles aduenture, }}$ I plunge my verfe into a fea of cenfure,
But with a liuer dreft in gall, to Jee
So many Rookes, catch-polls of poefy,
That feed opon the fallings of hye wit ;
And put on caft inuentions, moft onfit;
For Juch an I preft forth in hoops and falls, Pafted in Powles, and on the Lawyers walls, For euery bafilik-eyde Criticks bait, To kill my verfe, or poifon my conceit:
Or fome fmoakt gallant who at wit repines, To dry Tabacco with my holefome lines, And in one paper facrifce more braine, Than all his ignorant foull could ere containe: But merit dreads no marty rdome, nor froke, My lines Soall liue when he Shall be all fmoke.

Thus farre the Prologue, who leauing the Stage cléere, the feares that are bred in the wombe of this altring kingdome do / next ftep vp, acting thus.

THe great impoftume of the realme was drawne Euen to a head: the multitudinous sparwe
Was the corruption, which did make it foell With hop'd Sedition (the burnt seed of hell,) Who did expect but ruine, blood, and death, To fhare our kingdome, and diuide our breath.
D. I.

Religions without religion, To let each other bload, confufion
To be next Queene of England, and this yeere The cinili warres of France to be plaid heere By Englifh-men, ruffians, and pandering Maues, That faine would dig vp gowtie vfurers graues: At Juch a time, villaines their hopes do honey, And rich men looke as pale as their white money: Now they remoue, and make their filuer fweat, Cafting themfelues into a couetous heate, And then (vneene) in the confederate darke, Bury their gold, without or Priet, or Clarke. And fay no prayers ouer that dead pelfe: True, Gold's no Chrifian, but an Indian elfe. Did not the very kingdome feeme to Jhake Her precious maffe limbes? did fhe not make All Englifh cities (like her pulfes) beate With people in their veines? the feare fo great, That had it not bene phifickt with rare peace
Our populous power had leffend her increafe.
The Spring-time that was dry, had Sprung in blood, A greater dearth of men, than e're of foode: In Juch a panting time and ga'ping yeare, Vietuals are cheapeft, only men are deare. Now each wife-acred Landlord did dijpaire, Fearing fome villaine fould become his heire, Or that his fonne and heire before his time, Should now turne villaine, and with violence clime

Vp to his life, faying father you haue feene King / Henry, Edward, Mary, and the Queene, I wonder you'le liue longer! then he tells him Hees loth to fee him kild, therfore he kills him, And each vaft Landlord dyes lyke a poore Maue:
Their thoufand acres makes them but a graue. At Juch a time great men conuey their treafure Into the trufty Citie: wayts the leifure Of bloud and infurrection, which warre clips, When euery gate Joutts op her Iron lips: Imagine now a mighty man of duft, Standeth in doubt, what feruant he may truft, [more: With Plate worth thoufands: Iewels worth farre If he proue falfe, then his rich Lord proues poore: He calls forth one by one, to note their graces, Whilft they make legs he copies out their faces, Examines their eye-browe, confers their beard, Singles their Nofe out, fill he refts afeard: The firft that comes by no meanes heele alow, Has fpyed three Hares ftarting betweene his brow, Quite turnes the word, names it Celeritie, For Hares do run away, and fo may he: A fecond fhewne: him he will fcarce behold, His beard's too red, the colour of his gold: A third may pleafe him, but tis hard to fay, A rich man's pleafde, when his goods part away. And now do cherrup by, fine golden nefts Of well hatcht bowles: fuch as do breed in feafts.

For warre and death cupboords of plate downe pulls, Then Bacchus drinkes not in gilt-bowles, but fculls. Let we defcend and floope my verfe a while, To make the Comicke cheeke of Poefie fmile; Ranck peny-fathers foud (with their halfe hammes, Shadowing their calues) to faue their filuer dammes; At euery gun they flart, tilt from the ground, One drum can make a thoufand Vfurers found, In vnfought Allies and vnholefome places, Back-wayes and by-lanes, where appeare fewe faces. In / Jhamble-fmelling roomes, loathfome profpeets, And penny-lattice-windowes, which reiects All popularitie: there the rich Cubs lurke, When in great houfes ruffians are at worke, Not dreaming that fuch glorious booties lye Vnder thofe nafty roofes: Such they paffe by Without a Search, crying there's nought for vs, And wealthie men deceiue poore villaines thus: Tongue-trauelling Lawyers faint at Juch a day, Lye fpeechleffe, for they haue no words to fay. Phifitions turne to patients, their Arts dry, For then our fat men without Phifick die. And to conclude, againft all Art and good, Warre taints the Doctor, lets the Surgion blood.

Such was the fafhion of this Land, when the great Land-Lady thereof left it: Shée came in with the fall of the leafe, and went away in the

Spring: her life (which was dedicated to Virginitie,) both beginning \& clofing vp a miraculous Mayden circle: for fhe was borne vpon a Lady Eue, and died vpon a Lady Eue : her Natiuitie \& death being memorable by this wonder: the firf and laft yeares of her Raigne by this, that a Lee was Lorde Maior when the came to the Crowne, and a Lee Lorde Maior when fhe departed from it. Thrée places are made famous by her for thrée things, Greenewich for her birth, Richmount for her death, White-Hall for her Funerall: vpon her remouing from whence, (to lend our tiring profe a breathing time) ftay, and looke vpon thefe Epigrams, being compored.

## 1. Vpon the Queenes last Remoue being dead.

$T$ He Quene's remou' de in folemne fort,
Yet this was Atrange, and Seldome Seene,
The Queene vdde to remoue the Court, But now the Court remou' de the Queene.

## 2. Vpon her bringing by water to White Hall.

$T$ He Queene was brought by water to White Hall, At euery ftroake, the Oares teares let fall. More clung about the Barge: Fifh vinder water Wept out their eyes of pearle, and fwom blind after.

## I thinke the Barge-men might with eafier thyes

Haue rowde her thither in her peoples eyes:
For howfoe're, thus much my thoughts haue foand, S'had come by water, had he come by land.
3. Vpon her lying dead at White Hall.
$T^{\text {He Queene lyes now at White Hall dead, }}$ And now at White Hall liuing,
To make this rough obiection euen,
Dead at White Hall at Weftminfter, But liuing at White Hall in Heauen.

Thus you fée that both in her life and her death fhée was appointed to bee the mirror of her time: And furely, if fince the firft fone that was layd for the foundation of this great houfe of the world, there was euer a yeare ordained to be wondred at, it is only this: the Sibils, Octogefinus, OEZauus Annas, That same terrible 88. which came fayling hither in the Spanifh Armado, r603. A more and made mens hearts colder then the weanderfull ys. frozen Zone, when they heard but an inckling of it: That 88 by whofe horrible predictions, Almanack-makers food in bodily feare their trade would bée vtterly ouerthrowne, and poore Erra Pater was threatned (becaufe he was a Iew) to be put to bafer offices than the ftopping
of muftard-pots: That fame 88. which had more prophecies waiting at his héeles, thã euer Merlin the Magitian had in his head, was a yeare of Iubile to this. Platoes Mirabilis Annus, (whether it be paft alreadie, or to come within thefe foure yeares) may throwe Platoes cap at Mirabilis, for that title of wonderfull is beftowed vpon 1603. If that facred Aromatically perfumed fire of wit (out of whofe flames Pheenix poefie doth arife) were burning in any breft, I would féede it with no other ftuffe for a twelue-moneth and a day, than with kindling papers full of lines, that fhould tell only of the chances, changes, and ftrange fhapes that this Protean Climactericall yeare hath metamorphofed himfelfe into. It is able to finde ten Chroniclers a competent liuing, and to fet twentie Printers at worke. You fhall perceiue I lye not, if (with Peter Bales) you will take the paines to drawe the whole volume of it into the compaffe of a pennie. As firft, to begin with the Quéene's death, then the Kingdomes falling into an Ague vpon that. Next, followes the curing of that feauer by the holefome receipt of a proclaymed King. That wonder begat more, for in an houre, two mightie Nations were made one: wilde Ireland became tame on the fudden, and fome Englifh great ones that before féemed tame, on the fudden turned wilde: The fame Parke which
great Iulius Cafar inclofed, to hold in that Déere whome they before hunted, being now circled (by a fecond Cefar) with ftronger pales to kéepe them from leaping ouer. And laft of all (if that wonder be the laft and fhut vp the yeare) a moft dreadfull plague. This is the abftract, and yet (like Stowes Chronicle of Decimo Sexto to huge Hollingead) thefe fmall pricks in this Set-card of ours, reprefent mightie Countreys; whilf I haue the quill in my hand, let me blow them bigger.

The Quéene being honoured with a Diademe of Starres, France, Spaine, and Belgia, lift vp their heads, preparing to do as much for England by giuing ayme, whillt fhe fhot arrowes at her owne breft (as they imagined) as fhe had done (many a yeare together) for them: and her owne Nation betted on their fides, looking with diftracted countenance for no better guefts than Ciuill Sedition, Vprores, Rapes, Murders, and Maffacres. But the whéele of Fate turned, a better Lottery was drawne, Pro Troia fabat Apollo, God ftuck valiantlie to vs. For behold, vp rifes a comfortable Sun out of the North, whofe glorious beames / (like a fan) difperfed all thick and contagious clowdes. The loffe of a Queene, was paid with the double intereft of a King and Quéene. The Cedar of her gouernment which food alone and bare no fruit, is
changed now to an Oliue, vpon whofe freading branches grow both Kings and Quéenes. Oh it were able to fill a hundred paire of writing tables with notes, but to fée the parts plaid in the compaffe of one houre on the ftage of this new-found world! Vpon Thurfday it was treafon to cry God faue king lames king King Iames of England, and vppon Friday hye proclaimed. treafon not to cry fo. In the morning no voice hearde but murmures and lamentation, at noone nothing but fhoutes of gladnes \& triumphe. S. George and S. Andrew that many hundred yeares had defied one another, were now fworne brothers: England and Scotland (being parted only with a narrow Riuer, and the people of both Empires fpeaking a language leffe differing than englifh within it felfe, as tho prouidence had enacted, that one day thofe two Nations fhould marry one another) are now made fure together, and king Iames his Coronation, is the folemne wedding day. Happieft of all thy Anceftors (thou mirror of all Princes that euer were or are) that at feauen of the clock wert a king but ouer a péece of a little Iland, and before eleuen the greateft Monarch in Chriftendome. Now

## Siluer Crowds

Of blisful Angels and tryed Martyrs tread On the Star-feeling ouer England's head:
D. I.

Now heauen broke into a wonder, and brought forth Our omne bonum from the holefome North (Our fruitfull Souereigne) Iamus, at whole dread name
Rebellion frounded, and (ere fince) became Groueling and nerue-leffe, wanting bloud to nouriff; For Ruine gnaves her felfe when kingdomes flourifh.
Nor are our hopes planted in regall fprings, Neuer to wither, for our aire breedes kings: And in all ages (from this Soueraigne time)
England faall fill be calde the royall clime.
Moft blisfull Monarch of all earthen powers, Seru'd with a mefle of kingdomes, foure fuch bowers (For / profperous hiues, and rare induftrious (warmes)
The world containes not in her folid armes.
O thou that art the Meeter of our dayes, Poets Apollo! deale thy Daphnaan bayes To thofe whofe wits are bay-trees, euer greene, Vpon whofe hye tops Poefie chirps unfeene: Such are moft fit, t'apparell Kings in rimes, Whofe filuer numbers are the Mufes chimes;
Whofe fpritely caraclers (being once wrought on)
Out-liue the marble th'are infculpt vpon:
Let fuch men chaunt thy vertue, then they flye
On Learnings wings up to Eternitie.
As for the reft, that limp (in cold defert)
Hauing fmall wit, leffe iudgement, and leaft Art:

Their verre! tis almoft herefie to heare;
Banifl their lines fome furlong, from thine eare:
For tis held dang'rous (by Apolloes Jigne)
To be infected with a leaprous line.
O make fome Adamant AEt (n'ere to be worne)
That none may write but thofe that are trueborne:
So when the worlds old cheekes Ball race and peele,
Thy AEts faall breath in Epitaphs of Steele.
By thefe Comments it appeares that by this time King Iames is proclaimed: now does frefh blood leape into the cheekes of the Courtier: The ioyes that the Souldier now hangs vp his armor, followed vpon and is glad that he fhall feede vpon clayning. the bleffed fruites of peace: the Scholler fings Hymnes in honor of the Mufes, affuring himfelfe now that Helicon will bée kept pure, becaufe Apollo himfelfe drinkes of it. Now the thriftie Citizen cafts beyond the Moone, and féeing the golden age returned into the world againe, refolues to worfhip no Saint but money. Trades that lay dead $\&$ rotten, and were in all mens opinion vtterly dambd, ftarted out of their trance, as though they had drunke of Aqua Caleftis, or Vnicorns horne, and fwore to fall to their olde occupations. Taylors meant no more to be called

Merchant-taylors, but Merchants, for their fhops were all lead foorth in leafes to be turned into fhips, and with their fheares (in ftead of a Rudder) would they haue / cut the Seas (like Leuant Taffaty) and fayld to the Weft Indies for no worfe ftuffe to make hofe and doublets of, than beaten gold: Or if the neceflitie of the time (which was likely to ftand altogether vpon brauery) fhould preffe them to ferue with their iron and Spanifh weapons vpon their ftalls, then was there a fharpe law made amongft them, that no workman fhould handle any néedle but that which had a pearle in his eye, nor any copper thimble, vnleffe it were linde quite through, or bumbafted with Siluer. What Mechanicall hard handed Vulcanift (feeing the dice of Fortune run fo fwéetly, and refoluing to ftrike whilf the iron was hote) but perfwaded himfelfe to bée Maifter or head Warden of the company ere halfe a yeare went about? The worf players Boy ftood vpon his good parts, fwearing tragicall and bufking oathes, that how vilainoufly foeuer he randed, or what bad and vnlawfull action foeuer he entred into, he would in defpite of his honeft audience be halfe a fharer (at leaft) at home, or elfe ftrowle (thats to fay trauell) with fome notorious wicked floundring company abroad. And good reafon had thefe time-catchers to be led into this fooles
paradice, for they fawe mirth in euery mans face, the ftréetes were plumd with gallants, Tabacconifts fild vp whole Tauernes: Vintners hung out fpicke and fan new Iuy bufhes (becaufe they wanted good wine) and their old rainebeaten lattices marcht vnder other cullors, hauing loft both company and cullors before. London was neuer in the high way to preferment till now ; now fhe refolued to ftand upon her pantoffles: now (and nener till now) did the laugh to fcorne that worme-eaten prouerbe of Lincolne was, London is, \& Yorke fhall bée, for fhe faw her felfe in better ftate then Ierufalem, fhe went more gallant then euer did Antwerp, was more courted by amorous and luftie fuiters then Venice (the minion of Italy) more loftie towers ftood (like a Coronet, or a fpangled head-tire) about her Temples, then euer did about the beautifull forehead of Rome: Tyrus and Sydon to her were like two thatcht houfes, to Theobals: $\mathfrak{y}$ grand Cayr but a hogfty. Hinc illce lachryme. She wept her belly full for all this. Whilft Troy was fwilling fack and fugar, and mowfing fat venifon, the mad Gréekes made bonefires of their houfes: Old Priam was drinking a health to the / wooden horfe, and before it could be pledgd had his throat cut. Corne is no fooner ripe, but for all the pricking vp of his eares hée is pard off by
the fhins, and made to goe vpon fumps. Flowers no fooner budded, but they are pluckt vp and dye. Night walks at the héeles of the day, and forrowe enters (like a tauerne-bill) at the taile of our pleafures: for in the Appenine heigth of this immoderate ioy and fecuritie (that like Powles Stéeple ouer-lookt the whole Citie) Behold, that miracle-worker, who in one minute turnd our generall mourning to a generall mirth, does now againe in a moment alter that gladnes to fhrikes \& lamentation. Here would I faine make a full point, becaufe pofteritie fhould not be frighted with thofe miferable Tragedies, which The Plague. now my Mufe (as Chorus) ftands ready to prefent. Time, would thou hadft neuer bene made wretched by bringing them forth: Obliuion, would in all the graues and fepulchres, whofe ranke iawes thou haft already clofd vp or fhalt yet hereafter burft open, thou couldit likewife bury them for euer.

A ftiffe and freezing horror fucks $v p$ the riuers of my blood: my haire ftands an ende with the panting of my braines : mine eye balls are ready to ftart out, being beaten with the billowes of my teares : out of my wéeping pen does the inck mournefully and more bitterly than gall drop on the pale fac'd paper, euen when I do but thinke how the bowels of my ficke Country haue bene
torne: Apollo therefore and you bewitching filuertongd Mufes, get you gone, I inuocate none of your names: Sorrow \& Truth, fit you on each fide of me, whilft I am deliuered of this deadly burden: prompt me that I may vtter ruthfull and paffionate condolement: arme my trembling hand, that it may boldly rip vp and Anetimize the vlcerous body of this Anthropophagized plague: Anthropolend me Art (without any counterfeit Scithians. that thadowing) to paint and delineate to the feed on mens life the whole ftory of this mortall and peftiferous battaile, \& you the ghofts of thofe more (by many) then 40000 . that with the virulent poifon of infection haue bene driuen out of your earthly dwellings: you defolate hand-wringing widowes that beate your bofomes ouer your departing hufbands : you wofully diftracted mothers that with difheueld haire falne into fwounds, whilft you lye kifling the infenfible cold lips / of your breathleffe Infants: you out-caft and downe-troden Orphanes, that fhall many a yeare hence remember more frefhly to mourne, when your mourning garments fhall looke olde and be forgotten ; and you the Genij of all thofe emptyed families, whofe habitations are now among the Antipodes: Ioyne, all your hands together, and with your bodies caft a ring about me: let me behold your ghaftly vizages, that my paper may receiue their true
pictures: Eccho forth your grones through the hollow truncke of my pen, and raine downe your gummy teares into mine Incke, that euen marble bofomes may be fhaken with terrour, and hearts of Adamant melt into compaffion.

What an vnmatchable torment were it for a man to be bard vp euery night in a vaft filent Charnell-houfe? hung (to make it more hideous) with lamps dimly \& flowly burning, in hollow and glimmering corners : where all the pauement fhould in ftead of gréene rufhes, be ftrewde with blafted Rofemary: withered Hyacinthes, fatall Cipreffe and Ewe, thickly mingled with heapes of dead mens bones: the bare ribbes of a father that begat him, lying there: here the Chapleffe hollow fcull of a mother that bore him : round about him a thoufand Coarfes, fome ftanding bolt vpright in their knotted winding fheetes: others halfe mouldred in rotten coffins, that fhould fuddenly yawne wide open, filling his nofthrils with noyfome ftench, and his eyes with the fight of nothing but crawling wormes. And to kéepe fuch a poore wretch waking, he fhould heare no noife but of Toads croaking, Scréech-Owles howling, Mandrakes fhriking: were not this an infernall prifon? would not the ftrongeft-harted man (befet with fuch a ghaftly horror) looke wilde? and run madde? and die? And euen fuch a
formidable fhape did the difeafed Citie appeare in : For he that durft (in the dead houre of gloomy midnight) haue bene fo valiant, as to haue walkt through the ftill and melancholy ftréets, what thinke you fhould haue bene his muficke? Surely the loud grones of rauing ficke men ; the ftrugling panges of foules departing: In euery houfe griefe ftriking vp an Allarum : Seruants crying out for maifters: wiues for hufbands, parents for children, children for their mothers: here he fhould haue met fome frantickly running to knock vp Sextons; there, others fearfully / fweating with Coffins, to fteale forth dead bodies, leaft the fatall hand-writing of death fhould feale vp their doores. And to make this difmall confort more full, round about him Bells heauily tolling in one place, and ringing out in another. The dreadfulneffe, of fuch an houre, is invtterable: let vs goe further. If fome poore man, fuddeinly Itarting out of a fwéete and golden flumber, fhould behold his houfe flaming about his eares, all his family deftroied in their fléepes by the mercileffe fire ; himfelfe in the very midnt of it, wofully and like a madde man calling for helpe : would not the mifery of fuch a distreffed foule, appeare the greater, if the rich Vfurer dwelling next doore to him, fhould not firre, (though he felt part of the danger) but fuffer him to perifh, when the thrufing out of an arme might
haue faued him? O how many thoufands of wretched people haue acted this poore mans part? how often hath the amazed hufband waking, found the comfort of his bedde lying breathleffe by his fide! his children at the fame inftant gafping for life! and his feruants mortally wounded at the hart by ficknes! the diftracted creature, beats at death doores, exclaimes at windowes, his cries are fharp inough to pierce heauen, but on earth no eare is opend, to receiue them. And in this manner do the tedious minutes of the night Atretch out the forrowes of ten thoufand: It is now day, let vs looke forth and try what Confolation rizes with the Sun : not any, not any: for before the Iewell of the morning be fully fet in filuer, hundred hungry graues ftand gaping, and euery one of them (as at a breakfant) hath fwallowed downe ten or eleuen liueleffe carcales: before dimner, in the fame gulfe are twice fo many more deuoured: and before the Sun takes his reft, thofe numbers are doubled: Three fcore that not many houres before had euery one feuerall lodgings very delicately furnifht, are now thruft altogether into one clofe roome: a litle noifome roome: not fully ten foote fquare. Doth not this frike coldly to $\frac{0}{y}$ hart of a worldly mifer? To fome, the very found of deaths name is in ftead of a paffing-bell: what fhall become of fuch a coward, being told
that the felfe-fame bodie of his, which is now to pampered with fuperfluous fare, fo perfumed and bathed in odoriferous waters, and fo gaily apparelled in varietie of fafhiōs, muft one day be throwne (like ftinking carion) into a rank \& rotten graue ; where his goodly eies $\dot{y}$ did on e fhoote foorth / fuch amorous glances, mult be beaten out of his head: his lockes that hang wantonly dangling, troden in durt vnder-foote: this doubtleffe (like thunder) mutt néeds ftrike him into the earth. But (wretched man!) when thou fhalt fée, and be affured (by tokens fent thée from heauen) that to-morrow thou muft be tumbled into a Muckepit, and fuffer thy body to be bruifde and preft with thrée fcore dead men, lying flouenly vpon thée, and thou to be vndermoft of all! yea and perhaps halfe of that number were thine enemies! (and fée howe they may be reuenged, for the wormes that bréed out of their putrifying carkaffes, fhall crawle in huge fwarmes from them, and quite deuoure thée) what agonies will this ftrange newes driue thé into? If thou art in loue with thy felfe, this cannot choofe but poffeffe thée with frenzie. But thou art gotten fafe (out of the ciuill citie Calamitie) to thy Parkes and Pallaces in the Country, lading thy affes and thy Mules with thy gold (thy god), thy plate, and thy Iewels: and the fruites of thy wombe thriftily
growing vp but in one onely fonne (the young Landlord of all thy carefull labours) him alfo haft thou refcued from the arrowes of infection: Now is thy foule iocund, and thy fences merry. But open thine eyes, thou Foole and behold that darling of thine eye (thy fonne) turnd fuddeinly into a lumpe of clay: the hand of peftilence hath fmote him euen vnder thy wing: Now doeft thou rent thine haire, blafpheme thy Creator, curfeat thy creation, and bafely defcendeft into bruitifh \& vnmanly paffons, threatning in defpite of death \& his Plague, to maintaine the memory of thy childe, in the euerlafting breft of Marble: a tombe muft now defend him from tempefts : and for that purpofe, the fwetty hinde (that digs the rent he paies thée out of the entrailes of the earth) he is fent for, to conuey forth that burden of thy forrow: But note how thy pride is difdained: that weather-beaten fun-burnt drudge, that not a month fince fawnd vpon thy Worfhip like a Spaniell, and like a bond-nlaue, would haue ftoopt lower than thy féete, does now foppe his nofe at thy prefence, and is ready to fet his Maftiue as hye as thy throate, to driue thée from his doore : all thy gold and filuer cannot hire one of thofe (whom before thou didft fcorne) to carry the dead body to his laft home: the Country round about thée fnun thée, as a Bafflifke,/and therefore to

London (from whofe armes thou cowardly fledit away) poaft vpon poaft muft be galloping, to fetch from thence thofe that may performe that Funerall Office: But there are they fo full of graue-matters of their owne, that they haue no leifure to attend thine : doth not this cut thy very heart-ftrings in funder? If that doe not, the fhutting vp of the Tragicall Act, I am fure will : for thou muft be inforced with thine owne handes, to winde vp (that blafted flower of youth) in the laft linnen, that euer he fhall weare: vpon thine owne fhoulders muft thou beare part of him, thy amazed feruant the other: with thine owne hands muft thou dig his graue, (not in the Church, or common place of buriall,) thou haft not fauour (for all thy riches) to be fo happie, but in thine Orcharde, or in the proude walkes of thy Garden, wringing thy palfie-fhaking hands in ftead of belles, (moft miferable father) mult thou fearch him out a fepulcher.

My fpirit growes faint with rowing in this Stygian Ferry, it can no longer endure the transportation of foules in this dolefull manner : let vs therefore fhift a point of our Compaffe, and (fince there is no remedie, but that we muft ftill bée toft vp and downe in this Mare mortuum) hoift vp all all our failes, and on the merry winges of a luftier winde féeke to arriue on fome profperous fhore.

Imagine then that all this while, Death (like a

Spanith Leagar, or rather like ftalking Tamberlaine) hath pitcht his tents, (being nothing but a heape of winding fhéetes tackt together) in the finfullypolluted Suburbes: the Plague is Mufter-maifter and Marfhall of the field: Burning Feauers, Boyles, Blaines, and Carbuncles, the Leaders, Lieutenants, Serieants, and Corporalls : the maine Army confifing (like Dunkirke) of a minglemangle, viz., dumpifh Mourners, merry Sextons, hungry Coffin-fellers, fcrubbing Bearers, and naftie Graue-makers: but indéed they are the Pioners of the Campe, that are imployed onely (like Moles) in cafting vp of earth and digging of trenches; Feare and Trembling (the two Catchpolles of Death) arreft euery one: No parley will be graunted, no compofition ftood vpon, But the Allarum is Atrucke vp, the Toxin ringes out for life, and no voyce heard but $\mathcal{T} u e, \mathcal{T} u e$, Kill, Kill ; the little Belles / onely (like fmall fhot) doe not yet goe off, and make no great worke for wormes, a hundred or two loft in euery 1 kirmifh, or fo: But alas thats nothing: yet by thofe defperat fallies, what by open fetting vpon them by day, and fecret Ambufcadoes by night, the kirts of London were pittifully pared off, by litle and litle: which they within the gates perceiuing, it was no boot to bid them take their héeles, for away they trudge thick and three fold ; fome riding,
fome on foote: fome without bootes, fome in their flippers, by water, by land: In fhoales fwom they Weft-ward, mary to Grauefend none went vnleffe they be driuen, for whofoeuer landed there neuer came back again: Hacknies, watermen \& Wagons, were not fo terribly imployed many a yeare; fo that within a fhort time, there was not a good horfe in Smith-field, nor a Coach to be fet eye on. For after the world had once run vpon the wheeles of the Pelt-cart, neithe[r] coach nor caroach durft appeare in his likeneffe.

Let vs purfue thefe runawayes no longer, but leaue them in the vnmercifull hands of the Country-hard-hearted Hobbinolls, (who are ordaind to be their Tormentors) and returne backe to the fiege of the Citie, for the enemie taking aduantage by their flight, planted his ordinance againgt the walls ; here the Canons (like their great Bells) roard : the Plague took fore paines for a breach; he laid about him cruelly, ere he could get it, but at length he and his tiranous band entred: his purple colours were prefently (with the found of Bow-bell inftead of a trumpet) aduanced, and ioynd to the Standard of the Citie ; he marcht euen thorow Cheapfide, and the capitall ftréets of Troynouant: the only blot of difhonor that ftruck vpon this Inuader, being this, that hée plaide the tyrant, not the conqueror, making
hauocke of all, when he had all lying at the foote of his mercy. Men, women \& children dropt downe before him: houfes were rifled, Atréetes ranfackt, beautifull maidens throwne on their beds, and rauifht by ficknes: rich mens Cofers broken open, and fhared amongft prodigall heires and vnthriftie feruants: poore men vfde poorely, but not pittifully; he did very much hurt, yet fome fay he did very much good. Howfoeuer he behaued himfelfe, this intelligence runs currant, that euery houfe lookt like S. Bartholmerves Hofpitall, and / euery ftréete like Bucklerfbury for poore Methridatum and Dragon-water (being both of them in all the world, fcarce worth thrée-pence) were bort in euery corner, and yet were both drunke euery houre at other mens coft. Lazarus lay groning at euery mans doore : mary no Diues was within to fend him a crum, (for all your Gold-finches were fled to the woods) not a dogge left to licke vp his fores, for they (like Curres) were knockt downe like Oxen, and fell thicker then Acornes.

I am amazed to remember what dead Marches were made of thrée thoufand trooping together ; hufbands, wiues $\&$ children being led as ordinarily to one graue, as if they had gone to one bed. And thofe that could fhift for a time, and fhrink their heads out of the collar (as many did) yet
went they (moft bitterly) miching and muffled vp \& downe, with Rue and Wormewood ftuft into their eares and nofthrils, looking like fo many Bores heads ftuck with branches of Rofemary, to be ferued in for Brawne at Chriftmas.

This was a rare worlde for the Church, who had wont to complaine for want of liuing, and now had more liuing thruft vpon her, than the knew how to beftow : to haue bene Clarke now to a parifh Clarke, was better then to ferue fome foolifh Iutice of Peace, or than the yeare before to haue had a Benefice. Sextons gaue out, if they might (as they hoped) continue thefe doings but a tweluemonth longer, they and their pofteritie would all ryde vppon footecloathes to the ende of the world. Amongft which worme-eaten generation, the thrée bald Sextons of limping Saint Gyles, Saint Sepulchres, and Saint Olaues, rulde the roatte more hotly, than euer did the Triumuiri of Rome. Iehochanan, Symeon, and Eleazar, neuer kept fuch a plaguy coyle in Ierufalem among the hunger-ftarued Iewes, as thefe thrée Sharkers did in their Parifhes among naked Chriftians. Curfed they were I am fure by fome to the pitte of hell, for tearing money out of their throates, that had not a croffe in their purfes. But alas! they muft haue it, it is their Fee, and therefore giue the Diuell his
D. I.
due: Onely Hearbe-wiues and Gardeners (that neuer prayed before vnleffe it were for Raine or faire weather,) were now day and night vppon their marybones, that God would blefle the labors of thofe mole-catchers, / becaufe they fucke fwéetneffe by this; for the price of flowers, Hearbes and garlands, rofe wonderfully, in fo much that Rofemary which had wont to be fold for 12 . pence an armefull, went now for fix fhillings a handfull.

A fourth fharer likewife (thefe winding-fhéeteweauers) deferues to haue my penne giue his lippes a Iewes Letter, but becaufe he worfhips the Bakers good Lord \& Maifter, charitable S. Clement (whereas none of the other three euer had to do with any Saint) he fhall fcape the better: only let him take heede, that hauing all this yeare buried his praiers in the bellies of Fat ones, and plump Capon eaters, (for no worfe meat would downe this Bly-foxes ftomach) let him I fay take héede leaft (his flefh now falling away) his carcas be not plagude with leane ones, of whom (whilft the bill of Lord haue mercy rpon vs, was to be denied in no place) it was death for him to heare.

In this pittifull (or rather pittileffe) perplexitie ftood London, forfaken like a Louer, forlorne like a widow, and difarmde of all comfort: difarmde

I may well fay, for fiue Rapiers were not Atirring all this time, and thofe that were worne, had neuer bin féene, if any money could haue bene lent vpon them: fo hungry is the Eftridge difeafe, that it will deuoure euen Iron: let vs therefore with bag \& baggage march away from this dangerous fore Citie, and vifit thofe that are fled into the Country. But alas! Decidis in Scyllam, you are pepperd if you vifit them, for they are vifited alreadie: the broad Arrow of Death, flies there vp \& downe, as fwiftly as it doth here: they that rode on the luftieft geldings could not out-gallop the Plague. It ouer-tooke them, and ouer-turnd them too, horfe and foote.

You whom the arrowes of peftilence haue reacht at eightéen and twenty fcore (tho you ftood far enough as you thought frō the marke) you that fickning in the hie way, would haue bene glad of a bed in an Hofpitall, and dying in the open fieldes, haue bene buried like dogs, how much better had it bin for you, to haue lyen fuller of byles and plague-fores than euer did $I o b$, fo you might in that extremity haue receiued both bodily \& fpiritual comfort, which there was denied you? For thofe mifbeléeuing Pagans, the plough-driuers, thofe worfe then Infidels, that (like their Swine) neuer / looke vp
fo high as Heauen : when Citizens boorded them they wrung their hands, and wifht rather they had falne into the hands of Spaniards: for the fight of a flat-cap was more dreadfull to a Lob, then the difcharging of a Caliuer : a treble-ruffe (being but once named the Merchants fet) had power to caft a whole houfhold into a cold fweat. If one newe fuite of Sackcloth had béene but knowne to haue come out of Burchin-lane (being the common Wardrope for all their Clownefhips) it had béene enough to make a Market towne giue vp the ghoft. A Crow that had béene féene in a Sunne-fhine day, ftanding on the top of Powles, would haue béene better than a Beacon on fire, to haue raizd all the townes within ten miles of London, for the kéeping her out.

Neuer let any man afke me what became of our Phifitions in this Maffacre : they hid their Synodicall heads afwell as the prowdeft : and I cannot blame them, for their Phlebotomies, Lofinges, and Electuaries, with their Diacatholicons, Diacodiens, Amulets, and Antidotes had not fo much ftrength to hold life and foule together, as a pot of Pinders Ale and a Nutmeg: their Drugs turned to Durt, their fimples were fimple things, Galen could do no more good, than Sir Giles Goofecap: Hipocrates, Auicen, Parafelfus,

Rafis, Fernelius, with all their fuccéeding rabble of Doctors and Water-cafters, were at their wits end, or I thinke rather at the worlds end, for not one of them durft péepe abroad; or if any one did take vpon him to play the ventrous Knight, the Plague put him to his Nonplus; in fuch ftrange, and fuch changeable fhapes did this Cameleon-like ficknes appeare, that they could not (with all the cunning in their budgets) make purfenets to take him napping.

Onely a band of Defper-vewes, fome few Empiricall madcaps (for they could neuer be worth veluet caps) turned themfelues into Bées (or more properly into Drones) and went humming vp and downe, with hony-brags in their mouthes, fucking the fwéetnes of Siluer (and now and then of Aurum Potabile) out of the poifon of Blaines and Carbuncles : and thefe iolly Mountibanks clapt vp their bils vpon euery poft (like a Fencers Challenge) threatning to canuas the Plague, and to fight / with him at all his owne feuerall weapons: I know not how they fped, but fome they fped I am fure, for I haue heard them band for the Heauens, becaufe they fent thofe thither, that were wifht to tarry longer vpon earth.

I could in this place make your chéekes looke pale, and your hearts fhake, with telling how
fome haue had 18. fores at one time running vpon them, others 10 . and $12 .$, many 4 . and 5. and how thofe that haue bin foure times wounded by this yeares infection, haue dyed of the laft wound, whilft others (that were hurt as often) goe vp and downe now with founder limmes, then many that come out of France, and the Netherlands. And defcending from thefe, I could draw forth a Catalogue of many poore wretches, that in fieldes, in ditches, in common Cages, and vnder ftalls (being either thruft by cruell maifters out of doores, or wanting all worldly fuccour but the common benefit of earth and aire) haue moft miferably perifhed. But to chronicle thefe would weary a fecond Fabian.

We will therefore play the Souldiers, who at the end of any notable battaile, with a kind of fad delight rehearfe the memorable acts of their friends that lye mangled before them: fome fhewing how brauely they gaue the onfet: fome, how politickly they retirde: others, how manfully they gaue and receiued wounds: a fourth fteps forth, and glories how valiantly hée loft an arme : all of them making (by this meanes) the remembrance euen of tragicall and mifchieuous euents very delectable. Let vs ftriue to do fo, difcourfing (as it were at the end of this mortall fiege of the Plague) of the fenerall mont worthy accidents
and ftrange birthes which this peftiferous yeare hath brought foorth: fome of them yeelding Comicall and ridiculous ftuffe, others lamentable: a third kind, vpholding rather admiration, then laughter or pittie.

As firft, to relifh the pallat of lickerifh expectation, and withall to giue an Item how fudden a ftabber this ruffianly fwaggerer (Death) is, You muft beleeue, that amongft all the weary number of thofe that (on their bare feete) haue trauaild (in this long and heauie vocation) to the Holyland, one (whofe name I could for néede beftow vpon you, but that I know you haue no néed/ of it, tho many want a good name) lying in that cömon Inne of fick-men, his bed, \& feeing the black \& blew ftripes of the plague fticking on his flefh, which he receiued as tokens (from heauen) that he was prefently to goe dwell in the vpper world, moft earneftly requefted, and in a manner coniured his friend (who came to enterchange a laft farewell) that hée would fée him goe handfomely attirde into the wild Irifh countrey of wormes, and for that purpofe to beftow a Coffin vpon him: his friend louing him (not becaufe he was poore yet he was poore) but becaufe hée was a Scholler: Alack that the Weft Indies ftand fo farre from Vniuerfities! and that a minde richly apparelled fhould haue a threed-
bare body!) made faithfull promife to him, that he fhould be naild vp, he would boord him: and for that purpofe went inftantly to one of the newfound trade of Coffin-cutters, befpake one, and (like the Surueyour of deaths buildings) gaue direction how this little Tenement fhould be framed, paying all the rent for it before hand. But note vpon what llippery ground life goes! little did he thinke to dwell in that roome himfelfe which he had taken for his friend: yet it feemed the common law of mortalitie had fo decréede, for hée was cald into the cold companie of his graue neighbours an houre before his infected friend, and had a long leafe (euen till doomes day) in the fame lodging, which in the ftrength of health he went to prepare for another. What credit therefore is to be giuen to breath, which like an harlot will runne away with euery minute? How nimble is fickneffe, and what fkill hath he in all the weapons he playes withall? The greateft cutter that takes vp the Mediterranean Ile in Powles for his Gallery to walke in, cannot ward off his blowes. Hées the beft Fencer in the world: Vincentio Sauiolo is no body to him : He has his Mandrittaes, Imbrocataes, Stramazones, and Stoccataes at his fingers ends: héele make you give him ground, though ye were neuer worth foote of land, and beat you out of breath,
though Aeolus himfelfe plaid vpõ your windpipe.

To witnes which, I will call forth a Dutch-man (yet now hées paft calling for, has loft his hearing, for his eares by this time are eaten off with wormes) who (though hée dwelt in Bedlem) was not mad, yet the very lookes of the Plague (which indéed / are terrible) put him almoft out of his wits, for when the fnares of this cunning hunter (the Peftilence) were but newly layd, and yet layd (as my Dutch-man fmelt it out well enough) to intrap poore mens liues that meant him no hurt, away fneakes my clipper of the kings englifh, and (becaufe Mufket-fhot fhould not reach him) to the Low-countries (that are built vpon butter-firkins, and Holland chéefe) failes this plaguie fugitiue, but death, (who hath more authoritie there then all the feauen Electors, and to fhew him that there were other Lowcountrey befides his owne) takes a little Frekin (one of my Dutch rumnawayes children) and fends her packing, into thofe Netherlands fhée departed: O how pitifully lookt my Burgomaifter, when he vnderftood that the ficknes could fwim! It was an eafie matter to fcape the Dunkirks, but Deaths Gallyes made out after him fwifter then the great Turkes. Which he perceiuing, made no more adoo, but drunke to the States fiue or fixe healths
D. I.
(becaufe he would be fure to line well) and backe againe comes he, to try the ftrength of Englifh Béere: his old Randeuous of mad men was the place of méeting, where he was no fooner arriued, but the Plague had him by the backe, and arrefted him vpon an Exeat Regnum, for running to the enemie, fo that for the mad tricks he plaid to cozen our Englifh wormes of his Dutch carkas (which had béene fatted héere) fickneffe and death clapt him vp in Bedlem the fecond time, and there he lyes, and there he fhall lye till he rot before ile meddle any more with him.

But being gotten out of Bedlem, let vs make a iourney to Brifow, taking an honeft knowne Citizen along with vs, who with other company trauailing thither (onely for feare the aire of London fhould confpire to poifon him) and fetting vp his reft not to heare the found of Bow-bell till next Chriftmas, was notwithftanding in the hye way fingled out from his company, and fet vpon by the Plague, who bad him ftand, and delimer his life. The reft at that word ihifted for themfelues, and went on, hée (amazed to fée his friends flye, and being not able to defend himfelfe, for who can defend himfelfe méeting fuch an enemye?) yéelded, and being but about fortie miles from London, vfed all the flights he could to get loofe out of the handes of death, and fo to
hide / himfelfe in his owne houfe, whereupon he call'd for help at the fame Inne, where not long before he and his fellowe pilgrimes obtained for their money (mary yet with more prayers then a beggar makes in thrée Termes) to ftand and drinke fome thirtie foote from the doore. To this houfe of tipling iniquitie hée repaires againe, coniuring the Lares or walking Sprites in it, if it were Chriftmas (that if was well put in) and in the name of God, to fuccor and refcue him to their power out of the handes of infection, which now affaulted his body : the Diuell would haue bene afraid of this coniuration, but they were not, yet afraid they were it féemed, for prefently the doores had their woodden ribs crufht in pieces, by being beaten together: the cafements were fhut more clofe than an Vfurers greafie veluet powch: the drawing windowes were hangd, drawne, and quartred: not a creuis but was ftopt, not a moufe-hole left open, for all the holes in the houfe were moft wickedly dambd $v p:$ mine Hofte and Hofteffe ran ouer one another into the backe-fide, the maydes into the Orchard, quiuering and quaking, and ready to hang themfelues on the imnocent Plumb-trées (for hanging to them would not be fo fore a death, as the Plague, and to die maides too! O horrible!) As for the Tapfter, he fled into the Cellar, rapping out fiue
or fixe plaine Country oathes, that hée would drowne himfelfe in a moft villanous Stand of Ale, if the ficke Londoner ftoode at the doore any longer. But ftand there he muft, for to go away (well) he cannot, but continues knocking and calling in a faint voyce, which in their eares founded, as if fome ftaring ghoft in a Tragedie had exclaimd vpon Rhadamanth: he might knocke till his hands akte, and call till his heart akte for they were in a worfe pickle within, then hée was without: hée being in a good way to go to Heauen, they being fo frighted, that they fcarce knew whereabout Heauen ftoode, onely they all cryed out, Lord haue mercie vpon vs: yet Lord haue mercy vpon vs was the only thing they feared. The dolefull cataftrophe of all is, a bed could not be had for all Babilon: not a cup of drinke, no, nor cold water be gotten, though it had bin for Alexander the great: [if] a draught of Aqua vitce might haue faued his foule, the towne denyed to do God that good feruice.

What / miferie continues euer? the poore man ftanding thus at deaths doore, and looking euery minute when hée fhould be let in, behold, another Londoner that had likewife bene in the Frigida zona of the Countrey, and was returning (like Eneas out of hell) to the heauen of his owne home, makes a ftand at this fight, to play the

Phyfition, and féeing by the complexion of his patient that he was ficke at heart, applies to his foule the beft medicines that his comforting fpéech could make, for there dwelt no Poticary néere enough to helpe his body. Being therefore driuen out of all other fhiftes, he leads him into a field (a bundle of Strawe, which with much adoe he bought for money, feruing inftead of a Pillow.) But the Deftinies hearing the difeafed partie complaine and take on, becaufe hée lay in a field-bedde, when before hée would haue béene glad of a mattraffe, for very fpight cut the threade of his life, the crueltie of which deede made the other that playd Charities part at his wittes end, becaufe hée knew not where to purchafe tenne foote of ground for his graue : the Church nor Churchyard would let none of their lands. Maifter Vicar was ftrucke dumbe, and could not giue the dead a good word, neither Clarke nor Sexton could be hired to execute their Office ; no, they themfelues would firt be executed: fo that he that neuer handled fhouell before, got his impiements about him, ripped vp the belly of the earth, and made it like a graue, ftript the cold carcaffe, bound his fhirt about his féete, pulled a limnen night cappe ouer his eyes, and fo layde him in the rotten bedde of the earth, couering him with cloathes cut out of the fame
piece: and learning by his laft words his name and habitation, this fad Trauailer arriues at London, deliuering to the amazed widdow and children, inftead of a father and a hufband, onely the out-fide of him, his apparell. But by the way note one thing, the bringer of thefe heauy tydings (as if he had liued long enough when fo excellent a worke of pietie and pittie was by him finifhed) the very next day after his comming home, departed out of this world, to receiue his reward in the Spirituall Court of heauen.

It is plaine therefore by the euidence of thefe two witneffes, that death, like a thiefe, fets vpon men in the hie way, dogs them into / their owne houfes, breakes into their bed chambers by night, affaults them by day, and yet no law can take hold of him : he deuoures man and wife: offers violence to their faire daughters: kils their youthfull fonnes, and deceiues them of their feruants: yea, fo full of trecherie is he growne (fince this Plague tooke his part) that no Louers dare truft him, nor by their good wils would come neare him, for he workes their downfall, euen when their delights are at the highert.

Too ripe a proof haue we of this, in a paire of Louers; the maide was in the pride of frefh bloud and beautie: fhe was that which to be now is a wonder, yong and yet chafte: the gifts
of her mind were great, yet thofe which fortune beltowed vpon her (as being well defcended) were not much inferiour: On this louely creature did a yong man fo Atedfaftly fixe his eye, that her lookes kindled in his bofome a defire, whofe flames burnt the more brightly, becaufe they were fed with fweet and modeft thoughts: Hymen was the God to whome he prayed day and night that he might marry her : his praiers were receiued: at length (after many tempefts of her deniall, and frownes of kinsfolk) the element grew cléere, $\&$ he faw $\frac{e}{y}$ happy landing place, where he had long fought to ariue: the prize of her youth was made his own, and the folemne day appointed when it fhould be deliuered to him. Glad of which bleffednes (for to a louer it is a bleffednes) he wrought by all the poffible art he could vfe to fhorten the expected houre, and bring it néerer, for, whether he feared the interception of parents, or that his owne foule, with exceffe of ioy, was drowned in ftrange paflions, he would often, with fighs mingled with kiffes, and kiffes halfe finking in teares, prophetically tell her, that fure he fhould neuer liue to enioy her. To difcredit which opinion of his, behold, the funne had made haft and wakened the bridale morning. Now does he call his heart traitour, that did fo falfly confpire againft him: liuely bloud leapeth into his
chéekes: hées got vp, and gaily attirde to play the bridegroome, fhée likewife does as cunningly turne her felfe into a bride : kindred and friends are mette together, foppes and mufcadine run fweating vp and downe till they drop againe, to comfort their hearts, and becaufe fo many coffins peftred London Churches, that / there was no room left for weddings, Coaches are prouided, and away rides all the traine into the Countrey. On a monday morning are thefe luftie Louers on their iourney, and before noone are they alighted, entring (inftead of an Inne) for more ftate into a Church, where they no fooner appeared, but the Prieft fell to his bufines : the holy knot was a tying, but he that fhould faften it, comming to this, In ficknefle and in health, there he ftopt, for fodainely the bride tooke holde of, in Jcknes, for in health all that ftoode by were in feare fhée fhould neuer be kept. The maiden-blufh into which her chéekes were lately died, now beganne to loofe colour: her voyce (like a coward) would haue fhrunke away, but that her Louer reaching her a hand, which he brought thither to giue her, (for hée was not yet made a full hufband) did with that touch fomewhat reuiue her; on went they againe fo farre, till they mette with For better, for worre: there was fhe worfe than before, and had not the holy Officer made hafte, the ground on which
fhée ftood to be marryed might eafily haue béene broken vp for her buryall. All ceremonies being finifhed, fhe was ledde betwéene two, not like a Bride, but rather like a Coarfe, to her bed: That, muft now be the table, on which the wedding dinner is to be ferued vppe (being at this time, nothing but teares, and fighes, and lamentations) and Death is chief waiter: yet at length her weake heart wraftling with the pangs, gaue them a fall, fo that vp fhée ftoode againe, and in the fatall funeral Coach that carried her forth, was the brought back (as vpon a béere, to the Citie: but fée the malice of her enemy that had her in chafe, vpon the wenfday following being ouertaken, was her life ouercome. Death rudely lay with her, and fpoild her of a maiden-head in fpite of her hufband. Oh the forrow that did round befet him! now was his diuination true, fhe was a wife, yet continued a maide: he was a hufband and a widdower, yet neuer knew his wife: fhe was his owne, yet he had her not: fhe had him, yet neuer enioyed him : héere is a ftrange alteration, for the rofemary that was wafht in fwéete water to fet out the Bridall, is now wet in teares to furnifh her buriall: the mufike that was heard to found forth dances, can not now be heard for the ringing of belles: all the comfort that / happened to
either fide being this, that he loft her, before fhe had time to be an ill wife, and the left him, ere he was able to be a bad hurband.

Better fortune had this Bride, to fall into the handes of the Plague, then one other of that fraile female fex (whofe picture is next to be drawne) had to fcape out of them. An honert cobler (if at leart coblers can be honeft that liue altogether amongeft wicked foales) had a wife, who in the time of health treading her fhooe often awry, determined in the agony of a fickneffe (which this yeare had a faying to her) to fall to mending afwell as her hufband did. The bed that fhe lay vpon (being as fhe thought or rather feared) the laft bed that euer fhould beare her, (for many other beds had borne her you muft remember) and the worme of finne tickling her confcience, vp fhe calls her very innocent and fimple hufband out of his vertuous fhoppe, where like Iuftice he fat diftributing amongft the poore, to fome, halfe-penny péeces, penny péeces to fome, and two-penny péeces to others, fo long as they would laft, his prouident care being alway, that euery man and woman fhould goe vpright. To the beds fide of his plaguy wife approacheth Monfieur Cobler, to vnderftand what deadly newes fhe had to tell him, and the reft of his kinde neighbours that there were affem-
bled: fuch thicke teares ftanding in both the gutters of his eies, to fée his beloued lie in fuch a pickle, that in their falt water, all his vtterance was drownd: which fhe perceiuing, wept as faft as he: But by the warme counfell that fat about the bed, the fhower ceaft, fhe wiping her chéekes with the corner of one of the fhéetes: and he, his fullied face, with his leatherne apron. At laft, two or three fighes (like a Chorus to the tragedy enfuing) ftepping out firft, wringing her handes (which gaue the better action) fhée told the pittifull AEtcon her hufband, that the had often done him wrong: hée onely fhooke his head at this, and cried humb! which humb, fhe taking as the watch-word of his true patience, vnraueld the bottome of her frailetie at length, and concluded, that with fuch a man (and named him; but I hope you would not haue me follow her fteppes and name him too) fhe practifed the vniuerfall $\&$ common Art of grafting, and that vpon her good mans head, they two / had planted a monftrous paire of inuifible hornes: At the found of the hornes, my cobler ftarted vppe like a march Hare, and began to looke wilde: his awle neuer ranne through the fides of a boote, as that word did through his heart: but being a polliticke cobler, and remembring what péece of worke he was to vnder-lay, ftroking his beard, like fome graue
headborough of the Parifh, and giuing a nodde, as who fhould fay, goe on, bade her goe on indéed, clapping to her fore foule, this generall falue, that All are Sinners, and we muft forgiue, $\mathcal{F}^{\circ} c$. For hée hoped by fuch wholefome Phificke (as Shooemakers waxe being laide to a byle) to draw out all the corruption of her fecret villanies. She good heart being tickled vnder gilles, with the finger of thefe kind fpéeches, turnes vp the white of her eye, and fetches out an other. An other, ( $O$ thou that art trained vp in nothing but to handle péeces:) Another hath difcharged his Artillery againg thy cafle of fortification : here was paffion predominant: Vulcan ftrooke the coblers ghoft (for he was now no cobler) fo hardy vpon his breaft, that he cryed Oh! his neighbours taking pitte to fée what terrible Atitches pulld him, rubde his fwelling temples with the iuice of patience, which (by vertue of the blackifh fweate that foode reaking on his browes, and had made them fupple) entred very eafily into his now-parlous-vnderftanding fcull: fo that he left winching, and fate quiet as a Lamb, falling to his old vomite of councell, which he had calt vp before, and fwearing (becaufe he was in ftrong hope, this fhoo fhould wring him no more) to feale her a generall acquittance: prickt forward with this gentle fpur, her tongue mends his pace,
fo that in her confeffion fhée ouertooke others, whore bootes had béene fet all night on the Coblers laaft, beftowing vppon him the poefie of their names, the time, and place, to thintent it might be put into his next wifes wedding ring. And although fhée had made all thefe blots in his tables, yet the bearing of one man falfe (whom fhe had not yet difcouered) ftucke more in her ftomacke than all the reft. O valiant Cobler, cries out one of the Auditors, how art thou fet vpon? how art thou tempted? happy arte thou, that thou art not in thy fhop, for in ftead of cutting out péeces of leather, thou wouldft doubtleffe now pare away thy hart: for I fée and / fo do all thy neighbours here (thy wifes ghoftly fathers) fée that a fmall matter would now caure thée turne turk, \& to meddle with no more patches: but to liue within the compaffe of thy wit: lift not vp thy collar: be not horne mad: thanke heauen that the murther is reueald: ftudy thou Baltazars Part in Ieronimo, for thou haft more caufe (though leffe reafon) than he, to be glad and fad.

Well, I fée thou art worthy to haue patient Grijeld to thy wife, for thou beareft more than fhe: thou fhewft thy felfe to be a right cobler, and no fowter, that canft thus cleanely clowt pp the feam-rent fides of thy affection. With this
learned Oration the Cobler was tutord: layd his finger on his mouth, and cried paucos palabros: he had fealed her pardon, and therefore bid her not feare : heer vpon [f]he named the malefactor: I could name him too, but that he fhall liue to give more Coblers heads the Baftinado. And told, that on fuch a night when he fupt there (for a Lord may fup with a cobler that hath a pretty wench to his wife) when the cloth, O treacherous linnen! was taken vp, and Menelaus had for a parting blow, giuen the other his filt : downe fhe lights (this half-fharer) opening the wicket, but not fhutting him out of the wicket, but conueis him into a by-room (being the wardrob of old fhooes and leather) from whence the vnicorne cobler (that dreamt of no fuch fipirits) being ouer head and eares in néepe, his fnorting giuing the figne that he was cock-fure, foftly out-fteales fir Paris, and to Helenaes téeth prooued himfelfe a true Troian. This was the creame of her confeffion, which being fkimd off from the ftomach of her confcience, we looked euery minute to goe thither, where we fhould be farre enough out of the Coblers reach. But the Fates laving their heades together, fent a repriue, the plague that before meant to pepper her, by little and little left her company: which newes being blowne abroad, Oh lamentable! neuer did the
old bukind tragedy beginne till now: for the wiues of thofe hufbands, with whom the had playd at faft and loofe, came with nayles fharpened for the nonce, like cattes, and tongues forkedly cut like the ftings of adders, firft to fcratch out falfe Creffidaes eyes, and then (which was worfe) to worry her to death with fcolding.

But/the matter was tooke vp in a Tauerne; the cafe was altered, and brought to a new reckoning (mary the blood of the Burdeaux grape was firft fhead about it) but in the end, all anger on euery fide was powred into a pottle pot, \& there burnt to death. Now whether this Recantation was true, or whether the \&téme of infection, fuming vp (like wine) into her braines, made her talke thus idlely, I leaue it to the Iury.

And whilit they are canuafing her cafe, let vs fee what doings the Sexton of Stepney hath : whofe ware-houfes being all full of dead commodities, fauing one: that one hée left open a whole night (yet was it halfe full too) knowing $y^{t}$ théeues this yeare were too honeft to break into fuch cellers. Befides thore that were left there, had fuch plaguy pates, that none durft meddle with them for their liues. About twelue of the clock at midnight, when fpirites walke, and not a mowfe dare ftirre, becaufe cattes goe a catter-walling: Sinne, that all day durlt not

Shew his head, came réeling out of an ale-houfe, in the fhape of a drunkard, who no fooner fmelt the winde, but he thought the ground vnder him danced the Canaries: houfes féemed to turne on the toe, and all things went round: infomuch, that his legges drew a paire of Indentures, betwéne his body and the earth, the priacipal couenant being, that he for his part would ftand to nothing what euer he faw: euery tree that came in his way, did he iuflle, and yet chalenge it the next day to fight with him. If he had clipt but a quarter fo much of the Kings filuer, as he did of the Kings englifh, his carkas had long ere this bene carrion for Crowes. But he liued by gaming, and had excellent cafting, yet feldome won, for he drew reafonable good hands, but had very bad féete, that were not able to carry it away. This fetter-vp of Malt-men, being troubled with the ftaggers, fell into the felfe-fame graue, that ftood gaping wide open for a breakfait next morning, and imagining (when he was in) that he had ftumbled into his owne houfe, and that all his bedfellowes (as they were indéede) were in their dead fléepe, he, (neuer complaining of colde, nor calling for more fhéete) foundly takes a nap til he fnores again: In the morning the Sexton comes plodding along, and catting vpon his fingers ends what he hopes $y$ dead pay of that
day will come too, by that which / he receiued the day before, (for Sextons now had better doings than either Tauernes or bawdy-houfes). In that filuer contemplation, fhrugging his fhoulders together, he fteppes ere he be aware on the brimmes of that pit, into which this worfhipper of Bacchus was falne, where finding fome dead mens bones, and a fcull or two, that laie fcattered here and there ; before he lookt into this Coffer of wormes thefe he takes vp, and flinges them in : one of the fculls battered the fconce of the fléeper, whilft the bones plaide with his nofe; whofe blowes waking his multie worfhip, the firt word that he caft vp, was an oath, and thinking the Cannes had flyen about, cryed zoundes, what do you meane to cracke my mazer? the Sexton fmelling a voice, (feare being ftronger than his heart) beleeued verily fome of the coarfes fpake to him, vpon which, feeling himfelfe in a cold fweat, tooke to his héeles, whilft the Goblin fcrambled vp and ranne after him: But it appeares the Sexton had the lighter foote, for he ran fo fafte, that hée ranne out of his wittes, which being left behinde him, he had like to haue dyed prefently after.

A meryer bargaine than the poore Sextons did a Tincker méete withall in a Countrey Towne; through which a Citizen of London being driuen
D. 1.
(to kéepe himfelfe vnder the lée-fhore in this tempeftuous contagion) and cafting vp his eye for fome harbour, fpied a burh at the end of a pole, (the auncient badge of a Countrey Alehoufe:) Into which as good lucke was, (without any refiftance of the Barbarians, that all this yeare vfed to kéepe fuch landing places) veiling his Bonnet, he ftrucke in. The Hoft had bene a mad Greeke, (mary he could now fpeake nothing but Englifh,) a goodly fat Burger he was, with a belly Arching out like a Béere-barrell, which made his legges (that were thicke \& fhort, like two piles driuen vinder London-bridge) to ftradle halfe as wide as the toppe of Powles, which vpon my knowledge hath bene burnt twice or thrice. A leatherne pouch hung at his fide, that opened and Shut with a Snap-hance, and was indéede a Alake for gunpowder when King Henry went to Bulloigne. An Antiquary might haue pickt rare matter out of his Nofe, but that it was worme-eaten (yet that proued it to be/an auncient Nofe:) In fome corners of it there were blewih holes that fhone like thelles of mother of Pearle, and to fée his nofe right, Pearles had bene gathered out of them : other were richly garnifht with Rubies, Chrifolites and Carbunckles, which glistered fo oriently, that the Hamburgers offered I know not how many Dollars, for his companie in
an Eaft-Indian voyage, to haue \&toode a nightes in the Poope of their Admirall, onely to faue the charges of candles. In conclufion, he was an Hoft to be ledde before an Emperour, and though he were one of the greateit men in all the fhire, his bignes made him not proude, but he humbled himfelf to fpeake the bafe language of a Tapfter, and vppon the Londoners firft arriuall, cryed welcome, a cloth for this Gentleman : the Linnen was fpread, and furnifht prefently with a new Cake and a Can, the roome voided, and the Gueft left (like a French Lord) attended by no bodie : who drinking halfe a Can (in conceit) to the health of his beft friend in the Citie, which laie extreame ficke, and had neuer more neede of health, I knowe not what qualmes came ouer his ftomach, but immediately he fell downe without vttering any more wordes, and neuer rofe againe.

Anon (as it was his fafhion) enters my puffing Hoft, to relieue (with a frefh fupply out of his Cellar,) the fhrinking Can, if hée perceiued it Atoode in daunger to be ouerthrowne. But féeing the chiefe Leader dropt at his feete, and imagining at firft hée was but wounded a little in the head, held vp his gowty golles and bleft himfelfe, that a Londoner (who had wont to be the moft valiant rob-pots) fhould now be ftrooke downe only with
two hoopes: and therevpon iugd him, fembling out thefe comfortable words of a fouldier. If thou be a man ftand a thy legges: he ftird not for all this: wherevpon the Maydes being raifde (as it had bene with a hue and cry) came hobling into the room, like a flocke of Geefe, and hauing vpon fearch of the bodie given vp this verdict, that the man was dead, and murthered by the Plague; Oh daggers to all their hearts that heard it! Away trudge the wenches, and one of them hauing had a freckled face all her life time, was perfwaded prefently that now they were the / tokens, and had like to haue turned vp her héeles vpon it: My gorbelly Hort that in many a yeare could not without grunting, crawle ouer a threfhold but two foote broad, leapt halfe a yarde from the coarfe (It was meafured by a Carpenters rule) as nimbly as if his guts had béene taken out by the hangman: out of the houfe he wallowed prefently, being followed with two or thrée dozen of napkins to drie $v p$ the larde, that ranne fo faft downe his héeles, that all the way he went, was more greazie than a kitchin-ftuffe-wifes bafket: you would haue fworne, it had béene a barrell of Pitch on fire, if you had looked vpon him, for fuch a fmoakie clowde (by reafon of his owne fattie hotte fteeme) compaffed him rounde, that but for his voyce, hée had quite béene loft in
that ftincking mylt: hanged himfelfe hée had without all queftion (in this pittifull taking) but that hee feared the weight of his intollerable paunch, would haue burft the Roape, and fo hée fhould bée put to a double death. At length the Towne was raifed, the Countrey came downe vpon him, and yet not vpon him neither, for after they vnderftood the Tragedie, euery man gaue ground, knowing my purfie Ale-cunner could not follow them: what is to bee done in this ftraunge Allarum? The whole Village is in daunger to lye at the mercy of God, and fhall bée bound to curfe none, but him for it: they fhould doe well therefore to fet fire on his houre, before the Plague fcape out of it, leaft it forrage higher into the Countrey, and knocke them downe, man, woman, and childe, like Oxen, whofe blood (they all fweare) fhall bée required at his handes. At thefe fóeches my tender-hearted Hofte, fell downe on his maribones, meaning indéede to entreat his audience to bée good to him; but they fearing hée had béene pepperd too, as well as the Londoner, tumbled one vpon another, and were ready to breake their neckes for hafte to be gone: yet fome of them (being more valiant then the reft, becaufe they heard him roare out for fome helpe) very defperately ftept backe, and with rakes and
pitch-forkes lifted the gulch from the ground. Cōcluding (after they had laid their hogfheads togither, to draw out fom holefome counfel) that whofoeuer would venter vpon the dead man \& bury him, fhould haue fortie fhillings / (out of the common towne-purfe though it would bée a great cut to it) with the loue of the Churchwardens and Side-men, during the terme of hfe. This was proclaimed, but none durft appeare to vndertake the dreadfull execution: they loued money well, [but] mary the plague hanging ouer any mans head that fhould meddle with it in that fort, they all vowde to dye beggers before it hould be Chronicled they kild themfelues for forty fhillings: and in that braue refolution, euery one with bagge \& baggage marcht home, barricadoing their doores \& windowes with fir bufhes, ferne, and bundels of ftraw to kéepe out the peftilence at the ftaues end.

At laft a Tinker came founding through the Towne, mine Hofts houfe being the auncient watring place where he did vfe to caft Anchor. You muft vnderftand hée was none of thofe bafe rafcally Tinkers, that with a ban-dog and a drab at their tayles, and a pike-ftaffe on their necks, will take a purfe fooner then ftop a kettle: No, this was a deuout Tinker, he did honor God Pan: a Muficall Tinker, that vpon his kettle-drum
could play any Countrey dance you cald for, and vpon Holly-dayes had earned money by it, when no Fidler could be heard of. Hée was onely feared when he ftalkt through fome townes where Bées were, for he ftrucke fo fwéetely on the bottome of his Copper inftrument, that he would emptie whole Hiues, and leade the fwarmes after him only by the found.

This excellent egregious Tinker calls for his draught (being a double Iugge): it was fild for him, but before it came to his nofe, the lamentable tale of the Londoner was tolde, the Chamber doore (where hée lay) being thruft open with a long pole, (becaufe none durft touch it with their hands) and the Tinker bidden (if he had the heart) to goe in and fée if hée knew him. The Tinker being not [vnwilling] to learne what vertue the medicine had which hée held at his lippes, powred it downe his throate merily, and crying trillill, he feares no plagues. In hée ftept, tofling the dead body too and fro, and was forrie hée knew him not: Mine Hoft that with griefe began to fall away villanoufly, looking very ruthfully on the Tinker, and thinking him a fit inftrument to be playd vpon, offred a crowne out of his owne / purfe, if he would bury the partie. A crown was a fhrewd temptation to a Tinker : many a hole might he ftop, before hée could picke a crowne of it, yet being a fubtill

Tinker (\& to make all Sextons pray for him, becaufe hée would raife their fées) an Angell he wanted to be his guide, and vnder ten fhillings (by his ten bones) he would not put his finger into the fire. The whole parifh had warning of this prefently, thirtie fhillings was faued by the bargaine, and the Towne like to be faued too, therefore ten fhillings was leuyed out of hand, put into a rag, which was tyed to the ende of a long pole and deliuered (in fight of all the Parih, who ftood aloofe ftopping their nofes) by the Headboroughs owne felfe in proper perfon, to the Tinker, who with one hand receiued the money, and with the other ftruck the boord, crying hey, a frefh double pot. Which armour of proofe being fitted to his body, vp he hoifts the Londoner on his backe (like a Schoole-boy) a Shouell and Pick-axe are ftanding ready for him: And thus furnifhed, into a field fome good diftance from the Towne he beares his deadly loade, and there throwes it downe, falling roundly to his tooles, ypon which the frong béere hauing fet an edge, they quickely cut out a lodging in the earth for the Citizen. But the Tinker knowing that wormes néeded no apparell, fauing onely fhéetes, ftript him farke naked, but firft diude nimbly into his pockets, to fée what linings they had, affuring himfelfe, that a Londoner would not wander fo farre
without filuer: his hopes were of the right itampe, for from out of his pockets he drew a leatherne bagge with feuen poundes in it: this muficke made the Tinkers heart dance : he quickely tumbled his man into the graue, hid him ouer head and eares in duft, bound vp his cloathes in a bundle, \& carying that at the end of his ftaffe on his fhoulder, with the purfe of feuen pounds in his hand, backe againe comes he through the towne, crying aloud, Haue yée any more Londoners to bury, hey downe a downe dery, haue ye any more Londoners to bury : the Hobbinolls running away from him, as if he had béene the dead Citizens ghoft, \& he marching away from them in all the haft he could, with that fong ftill in his mouth.

You fée therefore how dreadfull a fellow Death is, making fooles / euen of wifemen, and cowards of the moft valiant; yea, in fuch a bafe flauerie hath it bound mens fences, that they haue no power to looke higher than their owne roofes, but féemes by their turkifh and barberous actions to belieue that there is no felicitie after this life, and that (like beafts) their foules fhall perifh with their bodyes. How many vpon fight onely of a Letter (fent from London) haue ftarted backe, and durft haue layd their faluation vpon it, that the plague might be folded in that empty paper, belieuing verily, that the arme of Omnipotence could neuer
reach them, zuleffe it were with fome weapon drawne out of the infected Citie; in fo much that euen the Wefterne Pugs receiuing money there, haue tyed it in a bag at the end of their barge, and fo trailed it through the Thames, leaft plaguefores fticking vpon fhillings, they fhould be naild vp for counterfeits when they were brought home.

More ventrous than thefe block-heads was a certaine Iuftice of peace, to whofe gate being fhut (for you muft know that now there is no open houfe kept) a company of wilde fellowes being lead for robbing an Orchyard, the ftout-hearted Conftable rapt moft couragioufly, and would haue a bout with none but the Iuftice himfelfe, who at laft appeard in his likeneffe aboue at a window, inquiring why they fummond a parlie. It was aeliuered why: the cafe was opened to his examinmy wifedome, and that the euill doers were onely Londoners: at the name of Londoners the Iuftice clapping his hand on his breft (as who fhould fay, Lord haue mercie vpon vs) ftarted backe, and being wife enough to faue one, held his nofe hard betwéene his fore-finger and his thumbe, and fpeaking in that wife (like the fellow that defcribed the villainous motion of Iulius Cafar and the Duke of Guize, who (as he gaue it out) fought a combat together,) pulling the cafement clofe to him cryed out in that quaile-pipe voice, that if they
were Londoners away with them to Limbo : take onely their names: they were fore fellowes, and he would deale with them when time fhould ferue: meaning, when the plague and they fhould not be fo great together ; and fo they departed: The very name of Londoners being worfe then ten whetftones to fharpen the fword of Iuftice againft them.
I / could fill a large volume, and call it the fecond part of the hundred mery tales, onely with fuch ridiculous ftuffe as this of the Iuftice, but $D_{i j}$ meliora, I haue better matters to fet my wits about: neither fhall you wring out of my pen (though you lay it on the rack) the villanies of that damnd Kéeper, who kild all fhe kéept ; it had bene good to haue made her kéeper of the common Iayle, and the holes of both Counters, (for a number lye there, that wifh to be rid out of this motley world,) fhée would haue tickled them and turned them ouer the thumbs. I will likewife let the Churchwarden in Thames ftréet nléepe (for hees now paft waking) who being requefted by one of his neighbors to fuffer his wife or child (that was then dead) to lye in the Churchyard, anfwered in a mocking fort, he kéept that lodging for himfelfe and his houfhold: and within thrée dayes after was driuen to hide his head in a hole himfelfe. Neither will I fpeake a word of a poore boy (feruant to a Chandler) dwelling thereabouts, who being ftruck
to the heart by ficknes, was firft caryed away by water, to be left any where, but landing being denyed by an army of browne bill men that kept the fhore, back againe was he brought, and left in an out-celler, where lying groueling and groning on his face (amongft fagots, but not one of them fet on fire to comfort him) there continued all night, and dyed miferably for want of fuccor. Nor of another poore wretch in the Parifh of Saint Mary Oueryes, who being in the morning throwne, as the fafhion is, into a graue vpon a heape of carcafes, that kayd for their complement, was found in the afternoone, gafping and gaping for life: but by thefe tricks, imagining that many a thoufand haue bene turned wrongfully off the ladder of life, and praying that Derick or his executors may live to do thofe a good turne, that haue done fo for others :

Hic finis Priami, héeres an end of an old Song.

Et iam tempus Equum fumantia foluere colla.

> FINIS.

## 

III.

## THE BATCHELARS BANQUET. 1603.

NOTE.
For 'The Batchelar's Banquet' (1603) I again owe thanks to tlic British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on it.-G.

## THE BATCHELARS Banquet: <br> OR

A Banquet for Batchelars: Wherein is prepared fundry daintie difhes to furnifh their Table, curioufly dreft, and ferioufly ferued in.

Pleafantly difcourfing the variable humours of VVo. men, their quickneffe of wittes, and vnfearchable deceits.

View then well, but take not, Regard them well, but wafe not.



LONDON
Printed by T. C. and are to be folde by T. P. 1603.


## The Batchelars Banquet,

Or a Banquet for Batchelars: wherein is prepared fundry difhes to furnifh their Table: curioufly dreft, and ferioufly ferued in.

## CHAP. I.

The humour of a young wife new married.

$T$ is the naturall inclination of a young gallant, in the pleafant prime, and fower of his florifhing youth, being frefh, lufty, iocond, to take no other care, but to imploy his mony to buy gay prefents for pretty Laffes, to frame his gréen wits in penning loue ditties, his voice to fing them fwéetly, his wandring eyes to gaze one the faireft dames, and his wanton thoughts to plot meanes for the fpéedy accomplifhment of his
D. I.
wifhed defires, according to the compafie of his eftate. And albeit his parents or fome other of his kindred, doe perhaps furnifh him with necesfary maintenance, fo that he wants nothing, but liues in all eafe and delight, yet cannot this content him, or fatisfie his vnexperienced mind: for although he dayly fée many married men, firlt lapt in lobhes pound, wanting former libertie, and compafied round in a cage of many cares, yet notwithftanding being ouer-ruled by felfe will, and blinded by folly: he fuppofes them therein to haue the fulnes of their delight, becaufe they haue fo neare them the Image of content. Venus farre glorioufly blazing / vpon them, I meane a daintie faire wife, brauely attired, whofe apparell perhaps is not yet paid for, (howfouer to draw their hufbands into a fooles paradice) they make him beléue, that their father or mother haue of their coft and bounty affoorded it. This luttie youth (as I earf faid) feeing them already in this maze of bitter fwéetnes, he goes round about, turmoyling himfelfe in féeking an entrance, and taking fuch paines to finde his owne paine, that in the end, in he gets, when for the haft he makes, to haue a tafte of thefe fuppofed delicates, he hath no leifure to thinke, or no care to prouide thofe things that are hereunto requifite. The iolly yonker being thus gotten in, doth for a time
fwim in delight, and hath no defire at all to wind him felfe out againe, till time and vfe, which makes all things more familiar and leffe pleafing, doe qualifie this humor: then glutted with facietie, or pinched with penury, he may perhaps begin to fee his follie, and repent as well his fondnes, as his too much forwardnes, but all too late, he muft haue patience perforce: his wife muft be maintained according to her degrée, and withall (comonly it happes [if] fhe carie the right Atomacke of a woman) flender maintenance will not ferue, for as their mindes mount aboue their eftates, fo commonly wil they haue their abillements. And if at a feaft or fome other goffeps méeting whereunto fhe is inuited, fhe fée any of the companie gaily attyred for coft, or fafhion, or both, \& chiefly the latter, (for generally women do affect nouelties,) fhe forthwith moues a queftion in her felfe, why fhe alfo fhould not be in like fort attyred, to haue her garments cut after the new fafhion as well as the reft, and anfwers it with a refolution, that fhe will, and muft haue the like: Awaiting onely fit time and place, for the mouing and winning of her hufband therevnto, of both which fhe will make fuch choice, that when fhe fpeakes fhe will be fure to fpéede: obferuing her opportunitie when fhe might take her hufband at the moft aduantage, which is
comonly in the bed, the gardaine of loue, the ftate of marriage delights, \& the life wherein the weaker fexe hath euer the better : when therefore this luftie gallant would profecute his / defired pleafures, for which caufe he chiefly ran wilfully into the perill of Lobs pound, then fqueamifhly the begins thus, faying; I pray you hufband let me alone, trouble me not, for I am not well at eafe: which he hearing prefently makes this reply. Why my fwéethart what ailes you, are you not well? I pray thée wife tell me, where lies thy griefe? or what is the caufe of your difcontent: wherevpon the vile woman fetching a déepe figh, makes this anfwere. O hufband God help me, I haue caufe enough to gréeue, and if you knew all you would fay fo: but alas it is in vaine to tell you any thing, feeing that whatfoeuer I fay, you make but light reckning of it: and therfore it is beft for me to bury my forrowes in fllence, being out of hope to haue any help at your hands, Iefus wife (faith he) why vfe you thefe words? is my vnkindnes fuch that I may not knowe your griefes? tell me I fay what is the matter? In truth hufband it were to no purpofe, for I knowe your cuftome well inough, as for my words, they are but waft wind in your eares; for how great foeuer my griefe is, I am affured you will but make light
of it, and thinke that I fpeake it for fome other purpofe.

Goe too wife, faith her hufband, tell it me, for I wil know it. Well hurband, if you will needs, you thal: you know on Thurfday laft, I was fent for, and you willed me to goe to Miftreffe M. churching, and when I came thither I found great cheare, \& no fmal companie of wiues, but the meaneft of them all was not fo ill attired as $I$, and furely I was neuer fo afhamed of my felfe in my life, yet I fpeake it not to praife my felfe: but it is well knowne, and I dare boldly fay, that the beft woman there came of no better ftocke then I. But alas I fpeake not this for my felfe, for God wot I paffe not how meanely I am apparelled, but I fpeake it for your credit \& my friends. Why wife, faith he, of what calling \& degrée were thofe you fpeak of? Truly good hufband (faith fhe) the meaneft that was there, being but of my degrée, was in. her gowne with trunck fléeues, her vardingale, her turkie grograin kirtle, her taffety hat with a gold band, and thefe with $\stackrel{e}{y}$ reft of her attire, made of $\stackrel{e}{y}$ neweft fafhio, which is knowne/the beft: whereas I poore wretch had on my threadbare gowne, which was made me fo long agoe, againft I was married, befides that it was now too fhort for me, for it is I remember fince it was made aboue three yeares
agoe; fince which time I am growne very much, and fo changed with cares and griefes, that I looke farre older then I am: Truit me I was fo athamed, being amongit my neighbours, that I had not the heart to looke vp; but that which gréeued me moft was, when miftreffe Lace B. \& miftrefle $T$. faid openly that it was a fhame both for you and me, that I had no better apparell. Tufh wife (quoth the good man) let them fay what they lift, we are neuer a whit the worfe for their words, we haue enough to doe with our money though we fpend it not in apparell: you knowe wife when we met together, we had no great Atore of houfhold Ituffe, but were fain to buy it afterward by fome and fome as God fent mony, and yet you fee we want many things that is neceffary to be had: befides, the quarter day is néere, and my Landlord you know wil not forbeare his rent: moreouer you fee how much it cofts me in law about the recouering of the Tenement which I flould haue by you. God fend me to get it quickly, or els I fhal haue but a bad bargaine of it, for it hath already almoft coft me as much as it is worth. At there words his wines coller begins to rife, whereupon the makes him this anfwere. Iefus God (faith fhe) when you haue nothing els to hit in the téeth withall, yée twit me with the

Tenement: but it is my fortune. Why how now wife faith her hufbind, are you now angry for nothing? Nay I am not angry, I mut be content with that which God hath ordained for me : but I wis the time was, when I might haue bene better aduifed: there are fome yet liuing that would haue bene glad to haue me in my fmock, whom you know well enough, to be propper young men, and therewithall wife and wealthy, but I verily fuppofe I was bewitcht to match with a man that loues me not; though I purchafed the ill-will of all my friends for his fake, this is all the good that I haue gotten thereby: I may truly fay I am the moft vuhappie woman in the / world : doe you thinke that Law. Tom \& N. M. (who were both futers to me) doe kéepe their wiues fo? no by cocks body, for I know the worft cloathes that they cart off, is better then my very bełt, which I weare on the cheifert daies in the yeare: I know not what the caufe is that fo many good women die, but I would to God that I were dead too, that I might not troble you no more, féeing I am fuch an eie fore vnto you. Now by my faith wife faith he, you fay not well, there is nothing that I thinke too good for you, if my abillitie can compaffe it. But you knowe our eftate, we mult doe as we may, $\&$ not as we would; yet be of
good cheare, and turne to me, and I will ftraine my felf to pleafe you in this or any other thing. Nay for Gods fake let me alone, I haue no mind on fuch matters, and if you had no more defire therto then I, I promife you, you would neuer tuch me. No wife (faith he) hoping fo with a ieft to make her mery, by my honeftie I fweare, I verily thinke that if I were dead, you would not be long without another hufband. No maruaile fure faith fhe, I lead fuch a good life with you now. By my chriftian foule I fweare, there fhould neuer man kiffe my lipps againe. And if I thought I Thould liue long with you, I would vfe meanes to make my felfe away : herewithall the puts finger in the eye making fhew as though the wept. Thus plaies the with the fillie fot her hufband (meaning nothing leffe then to doe as the faies) while he poore foole is in mind both wel and ill apaid: he thinkes himfelfe well, becaufe he imagines her of a cold conftitution, and therefore exceeding chaft: he thinkes himfelfe ill, to fee her fained teares, for that he verily fuppofes the loues him, which doth not a little gréeue him, being fo kind and tender harted. Therefore he vfeth all meanes pollible to make her quiet, neither wil he giue her ouer, til he hath effected it. But the profecuting her former purpofe, which the hath alreadie fet in fo faire a
forwardnes, makes as though fhe were nothing moued with his gentle perfwafions; therefore to croffe him, fhe gets her vp betimes in the morning, fooner a great deale then fhe was wont, pouting and lowring all the day, \& not giuing him one good word. But when night comes, and / they againe both in bed, laying her felfe fullenly downe, and continuing ftill filent, the good man harkens whether fhe fleep or no, féeles if the be wel couered or not, he foftly plucks vp the cloaths vpon her, lapping her warme, being dubble diligent to pleafe her. She lying all this while winking, noting his kindnes and carefulnes towards her, féemes on a fuddaine to awake from a found fléepe, gruntling and nufling vnder the fhéets, giuing him occafion thereby thus to begin. How now fwéet hart, what are you a fléepe? A fléepe (faith fhe) I faith fir no: a troubled mind can neuer take good reft. Why womã are you not quiet yet? No doubt (faith fhe) you care much whether I be or no. By lady wife, and fo I doe: and fince yefternight I haue bethought me (hauing well confidered your words) that it is very méete and requifite, that you fhould be better furnifhed with apparell then heretofore you haue bene, for indeed I muft confeffe thy cloaths are too fimple. And therfore I mean againft my coufin M. wedding
(which you know wil be fhortly) that you fhall haue a new gowne, made on the belt fafhion, with all things futable thereunto, in fuch fort that the beft woman in the parifh fhall not paffe you. Nay (quoth fhe) God willing I mean to go to no weddings this twelve moneths, for the goodly credit I got by the laft. By my faith (faith he) but you fhall: what? you muft not be fo headftrong and felfe-wild. I tell you if I fay the word, you fhall goe, and you fhal want nothing that you afke or require. That I afke? alas hufband (quoth fhe) I afke nothing, neither did I fpeake this for any defire that I haue to goe braue: truft me for mine owne part I care not if I neuer ftirre abroad, faue onely to church: but what I faid was vpon the fpeeches which were there vfed, and fuch other like words, which my goffip N . told me that the had alfo heard in company where fhe was. With thefe words ${ }^{e}$ good kind foole her hufband is netled, for on the one fide he confiders his fundry other occafions to vfe money, and his fmall fore thereof, which is perhaps fo flender, that his fingle purfe cannot extempory change a double piftolet. And fo ill befted is he of houfhold ftuffe, that perhaps the third part is not a fufficiēt pawne/for fo much money, as this new fuite of his wiues will ftand him in. But on the other fide he waighes
his difcontent, the report of neighbours fpéeches, and laftly how good a wife he hath of her : how chaft, how louing, how religious; whereof the kind Affe hath fuch an opinion, that he thanks God with al his heart, for bleffing him with fuch a Iewell. In this thought he refolues that all other things fet afide he muft and will content her. And herewithall he fets his braines afrefh on worke, to confider how beft he may compaffe it : And in this humor he fpends the whole night without fléepe, in continuall thought. And it comes to paffe that the wife perceiuing to what a point fhe hath brought her purpofe, doth not a litle reioyce and fmile in her néeue to fee it. The next morning by the break of day the poore man gets vp, who for care and thought could take no reft all night, and goes prefently to the Drapers ; of whom he takes vp cloth for thré monthes time, paying for it after an excefliue rate, by reafon of their forbearance, and in like fort makes prouifion for the reft ; or perhappes becaufe he would buy it at a better rate, he pawnes for ready mony the leafe of his houfe, or fome faire péece of plate (which his grandfather bought, and his father charily kéeping) left for him, which now he is inforced to part with, to furnifh therby his wiues pride: and hauing thus dispatched his bufines, he returnes home with a
merry heart, and fhewes his wife what he had done: who being now fure of all, begins to curfe the firft inuentors of pride, and exceffe in apparell: faying fye vpon it, what pride is this? but I pray you hufband, do not fay hereafter, that I made you lay out your mony in this néedles fort, for I protef that I haue no delight or defire to goe thus garifhly: If I haue to couer my body and kéepe me warme it contents me. The good man hearing his wife fay fo, doth euen leape for joy, thinking all her words gofpel, \& therefore prefently he fets the Taylor a worke, willing him to difpatch out of hand, that his wife may be braue fo foone as may be. She hauing thus obtained her purpofe doth inwardly triumph for very ioy, howfoeuer outwardly fhe doth diffemble. And whereas before fhe vaunted, that fhe could find in / her heart to kéepe alwayes within doores, fhe will bée fure now euery good day to goe abroad, and at each feaft and Goflips méeting to bée a continuall gueft, that all may fee her brauery, and how well the doth become it; to which caufe fhe alfo comes euery Sunday dayly to the Church, that there fhée may fée and be féene, which her hufband thinkes fhe doth of méere deuotion. But in the meane while the time runs on, and the day comes, wherein the poore man mult pay his creditors, which béeing
vnable to do, he is at length arrefted, and after due procéeding in law, he hath an execution ferued vpon him, or elfe his pawne is forfaited, and by either of both hée is almoft vtterly vndone. Then muft his fine wife of force vaile her peacocke-plumes, and fall againe to her old byas, kéeping her houfe againft her will, becaufe fhe could not be furnihnt with gay attire according to her mind. But God knoweth in what mifery the fillie man doth line, being dayly vexed with her brawling and fcolding, exclaiming againft him, that all the houfe doth ring thereof, and in this fort the begins her fagaries. Now curfed be the day that euer I fawe thy face, and a thame take them that brought me firft acquainted with thee: I would to God I had either died in my cradle, or gone to my graue when I went to Alas poore be married with thee. Was euer woman soule. of my degrée and birth brought to this beggery? Or any of my bringing vp kept thus bafely, and brought to this fhame? I which little knew what labour meant, muft now toyle and tend the houfe as a drudge, hauing neuer a coate to my backe, or fcant hanfome hofe to my legs, and yet all little enough, whereas I wis I might haue had twentie good mariages, in the meaneft of which I fhould haue liued at eafe and pleafure, without being put to any paine, or fuffering
any penurie. Wretch that I am, why do I liue? now would to God I were in my graue already, for I am wearie of the worlde, weary of my life, and weary of all. Thus doth fhe dayly complaine, and lay all the fault of her fall on him which leaft deferued it, nothing remembring her owne pride, in coueting things aboue her eftate or abilitie, her mifgouernment, \& dayly gadding / with her goffips to banquets and bridals, when fhe fhould haue lookt to the houfe, and followed her owne bufines at home. And his folly is alfo fuch, that being blinded with dotage through too much louing her, [he] cannot perceiue that fhe is the caufe of all this euill, of all the cares, griefes, \& thoughts, which perplexe and torture him ; and yet nothing cuts him fo much as this, to fée her fo fumifh and vnquiet, when if he can at any time fomewhat pacifie, then is his heart halfe at reft. Thus doth the filly wretch toffe and turmoile himfelfe in lobs pound, wrapt in a kind of pleafing woe, out of the which he hath neither power nor will to wind himfelf, but therein doth confume the remnant of his languifhing life, and miferably endes his dayes.

## CHAP. II.

The humour of a woman, pranked vp in braue apparell.

THe nature of a woman inclined to another kind of humor, which is this, when the wife féeing her felfe brauely apparelled, and that fhe is therewith faire \& comely (or if fhe be not) yet thinking her felfe fo (as women are naturally giuen to footh themfelues,) fhe doth as I faid before, hunt after feafts and follemne méetings, wherwith her hufband perhaps is not very well pleafed ; which fhe perceiuing, the more to bleare his eyes, fhe takes with her fome kinfwoman or goffip, or poffible fome lufty gallant, of whom the claimes kinred, though in very deed there be no fuch matter, but only a fmooth cullor to deceiue her hufband: And perchance to induce him the fooner to beléeue it, her mother which is priuie to the match, will not flick to fay and fweare it is fo: yet fometime the hufband to preuent his wiues gadding, will faine fome let, as want of horfes, or other like hinderances: then prefently the goflip or kinfwoman, of whom before I fpeake, will thus follemnely affault him. Beléeue / me goffip I haue as little pleafure, as who hath leaft in going abroad, for I wis I had not
fo much bufneffe to doe this twelue moneth as I haue at this inftant: yet fhould I not goe to this wedding, being fo kindly bidden, I know the young bride would take it in very ill part: yea, and I may fay to you, fo would our neighbours, and other our friends, which will be there, who would verily imagine, we kept away for fome other caufe: and were it not for this, I proteft I would not ftirre out of doores, neither would my coufen your wife haue any defire to goe thither: thus much I can truly witnes, that I neuer knewe any woman take leffe delight in fuch things then your wife, or which being abroad, will make more haft to be at home againe. The filly man her hufband being vanquifhed by thefe words, and no longer able to deny their requeft, demands onely what other women doe appoint to goe, and who fhall man them. Marrie fir (faith fhe) that fhall my coufen H . And befides your wife and $I$, there goes my kinfwoman $T$. and her mother, Miftreffe H. and her Aunt : my Vncle T. and his brother be met, with both their wiues: Miftreffe C. my next neighbour : and to conclude, all the women of account in this ftréete : I dare boldly fay, that honefter company there cannot be, though it were to conuey a Kings daughter.

Now it oft chaunceth that this fmooth tongued

Oratrix who pleades thus quaintly with womans art, muft haue for her paines a gowne cloth, a Iewell, or fome other recompence, if fhe preuaile with the good man \& cunningly play her part. He after fome paufe, perhaps will reply in this fort: Goffip, I confeffe it is very good company, but my wife hath now great bufineffe at home, and befides fhe vfeth to goe very much abroad, yet for this time I am content fhe fhall goe: But I pray you dame quoth he, be at home betimes. His wife féeing that her goflip had gotten leaue, makes as if the cares not for going forth, faying: By my faith man I haue fomething els to do, then to goe to bridaile at this prefent: what, we haue a great houfhold, and rude feruants God wot: whofe idlnes is fuch, that they / will not doe any thing, if a bodies backe be turned : for it is an old prouerbe, When the cat is away, the moufe will play. And therefore goffip hold you content, we muift not be altogether careles, nor fet fo much by our pleafure, to neglect our profit: And therefore hold me excufed, for I cannot now be fpared, nor I will not goe, that is flat. Nay good goffip (faith the other) feeing your hufband hath giuen you leaue, let vs haue your company this once, \& if it be but for my fake, fuch a chaunce as this comes not euery day. With that the good man taking the Cib afide, whifpers
D. 1.
her thus in her eare : were it not goffip for the confidence I repofe in you, I protert the thould not ftir out of doores at this time. Now as I am an honeft woman (quoth fhe) and of my credit goflip you fhall not néed to doubt any thing.

Thus to horfe they get, and away they fpurre with a merry gallop, laughing to themfelues, mocking and flouting the filly man for his fimplicitie: the one faying to the other, that he had a fhrewde Iealous braine, but it fhould auaile him nothing. Tufh faid the young woman, it is an olde faying, he had need of a long fpoone that will eate with the diuell : and fhe of a good wit, that would preuent the furie of a iealous foole: and with this and the like talke, they paffe the time till they come to the place appointed, where they meet with luftie gallants, who peraduenture had at the former fealt made the match, and were come thither of purpofe to frike vp the bargaine. But howfoeuer it is, this luftie Laffe lackes no good cheare, nor any kindnes which they can fhew her. Imagin now how forward the will be to fhew her beft fkill in dauncing and finging, and how lightly fhe will afterward efteeme her hufband: being thus courted and comended by a crew of luftie gallants, who féeing her fo brauely attired, and graced with fo fweet \& fmooth a tongue, fo fharpe a wit, fo amiable a countenance,
will each to ftriue to excéed other in feruing, louing, and pleafing her: for the gallant carriage and wanton demeanour of fo beautifull a péece, cannot chufe but incorage a méere coward, and heat (if not inflame) a frozen heart: One affaies her with fugred tearmes, / and fome pleafing difcourfe, painting forth his affection with louers eloquence: another giues her a priuie token by ftraining her foft hand, or treading on her prettie foote: another eyes her with a piercing and pittifull looke, making his countenance his fancies herrold : and perhaps the third which is moft likely to fpéede, beftowes vpon her a gold Ring, a Diamond, a Ruby, or fome fuch like coftly toy: By all which aforefaid tokens fhe may well conceiue their meanings (if fhe haue any conceit at all) and fometimes it fo fals out, that they fall in where they fhould not, and fhe ftepping fomewhat afide, doth fo fhrewdly ftraine her honefty, that hardly or neuer the griefe can be cured. But to procéed, this ouer gorgious wantoning of his wife, brings the poore man behind hand, and doth withall caufe a greater inconuenience, for in the end by one meanes or other, either through her too much boldnes, or her louers want of warineffe, the matter at length comes to light, whereof fome friend or kinfman giues him notice. He being tickled by this bad report, therupon fearching
further, finds it true, or gathers more likelyhood of fufpitio, \& that prefently infects his thoughts with iealoufie, into which mad torméting humor no wife man will euer fall: for it is an euill both extreame \& endles, efpecially if it be iuftly conceiued vpon the wiues knowne leaudnes, for then there is no hope of curing. She on the other fide féeing this, and receiuing for her loofe life many bitter fpéeches, doth clofely kéepe on her old courfe but now more for fpight then pleafure, for it is in vaine to thinke $\dot{y}$ fhe will reclaime her felfe. And if he hoping by conftraint to make her honeft, fall to beating her (though he vfe neuer fo much feueritie) he fhall but kindle fo much the more the fire of that lewd loue which fhe beares vnto others: hereon followes a heape of mifchiefes, he growes careles of his bufines, letting all things run to ruine: fhe on the other fide becomes fhameles, couruerting into deadly hate the loue that fhe fhould beare him. Iudge now what a purgatorie of perplexities the poore man doth live in, and yet for all this he is fo befotted, that he féemes to take great pleafure in his paines, and to be fo farre in loue whith Lobs pound, that / were he not already in, yet he would make all hafte poffible to be poffeffed of the place, there to confume the refidue of his life, and miferably end his dayes.

## CHAP. III.

The humour of a woman lying in Child-bed.
$\square$ Here is another humor incident to a woman, when her hufband fées her belly to grow big (though peraduenture by the help of fome other friend) yet he perfades himfelfe, it is a worke of his owne framing : and this bréedes him new cares $\&$ troubles, for then muft he trot vp \& down day $\&$ night, far, \& neere, to get with great coft that his wife longs for: if fhe lets fall but a pin, he is diligent to take it vp, leaft fhe by ftouping fhould hurt her felfe. She on the other fide is fo hard to pleafe, that it is a great hap whē he fits her humor, in bringing home that which likes her, though he fpare no paines nor coft to get it. And oft times through eafe and plentie the growes fo queafie ftomackt, that the can brooke no common meates, but longs for ftrange and rare thinges, which whether they be to be had or no, yet the muft haue them, there is no remedie. She muft haue Cherries, though for a pound he pay ten fhillings, or gréene Pefcods at foure Nobles a peck: yea he muft take a horfe, and ride into the Countrey to get her gréene Codlings, when they are fcarcely fo big as a fcotch button. In this trouble and vexation of mind and body, lines the filly man for
fixe or feuen months, all which time his wife doth nothing but complaine, and hée poore foule takes all the care, rifing earely, going late to bed, and to be fhort, is faine to play both the hufband and the hufwife. But when the time drawes néere of her lying downe, then muft he trudge to get Goffips, fuch as fhée will appoint, or elfe all the fatte is in the fire. Confider then what coft and trouble it will bée to him to haue all things fine againtt the Chriftning day, what fore of Sugar, Bifkets, Comphets and Carowayes, Marmilade, and / marchpane, with all kind of fwéete fuckets, and Caperfluous banquetting ftuffe, with a hundred other odde and needleffe trifles which at that time muft fill the pockets of daintie dames: Befides the charge of the midwife, fhe muft haue her nurfe to attend and keepe her, who muft make for her warme broaths, and coftly caudels, enough both for her felfe and her miftreffe, being of the mind to fare no worfe then the: If her miftreffe be fed with partridge, plouer, woodcocks, quailes, or any fuch like, the nurfe muft be partner with her in all thefe dainties: neither yet will that fuffice, but during the whole month, fhe priuily pilfers away the fuger, the nutmegs and ginger, with all other fpices that comes vnder her keeping, putting the poore man to fuch expenfe that in a whole yeare he can farcely recouer that one moneths charges.

Then euery day after her lying downe, will fundry dames vifit her, which are her neighbours, her kinfwomen, and other her fpeciall acquaintance, whom the goodman muft welcome with all cheerfulneffe, and be fure there be fome dainties in fore to fet before them: where they about fome thrée or four houres (or pollible halfe a day) will fit chatting with the Child-wife, and by that time the cups of wine haue merily trold about, and halfe a dozen times moyfned their lips with the fweet iuyce of the purple grape: They begin thus one with another to difcourfe: Good Lord neighbor, I maruaile how our goffip Frees doth, I haue not féene the good foule this many a day.

Ah God helpe her, quoth another, for fhe hath her hands full of worke and her heart full of heauineffe: While the drudges all the wéeke at home, her hufband, like an vnthrift, neuer leaues running abroad to the Tennis court, and Dicing houfes, fpeding all that euer he hath in fuch lewd fort: yea, $\&$ if that were the worft it is well : But heare you, Goffip, there is another matter fpoyles all, he cares no more for his wife then for a dog, but kéepes queanes euen vnder her nofe. Iefu! fayth another, who would thinke he were fuch a man, he behaues himfelfe fo orderly and ciuilly, to all mens fightes? Tufh, holde your peace Goffip (faith the other) it is commonly feene
the / ftill fowe eates vp all the draffe, hée carries a fmooth countenance but a corrupt confcience: That I knowe $F$. well enough, I will not fay he loues miftreffe G., goe-too goflip I drinke to you. Yea and faith another, there goes foule lies if G. himfelfe loues not his maid N. I can tell you their mouthes will not be ftopt with a buthell of wheat that fpeake it. Then the third fetching a great figh, faying by my truth fuch an other old Bettreffe haue I at home: for neuer giue me credit gofip, if I tooke her not the other day in clofe conference with her maitter, but I think I befwaddeld my maid in fuch fort, that the will haue fmall lift to do fo againe. Nay goffip (faith another) had it bene to me, that hould not haue ferued her turne, but I would haue turnd the queane out of doors to picke a Sallet : for wot ye what goffip? it is ill fetting fire and flaxe together: but I pray you tell me one thing, when faw you our friend miftreffe C.? now in good foothe fhe is a kind creature, and a very gentle Peat: I promife you I faw her not fince you and I dranke a pinte of wine with her in the fifh market. ( O goflip faith the other) there is a great change fince that time, for they haue bene faine to pawne all that euer they haue, and yet God knowes her hufband lies ftill in prifon. O the paffion of my heart (faith another) is all their great and glorious
fhew come to nothing? good Lord what a world this is. (Why goffip faith another) it was neuer like to be otherwife, for they loued euer to goe fine, and fare daintily, and by my faith goflip, this is not a world for thofe matters, and therupon I drinke to you. This is commonly their communication, where they find cheare according to their choice. 'But if it happen contrary, that they find not things in fuch plentie, and good order as they would wifh, then one or other of them will talke to this effect: Truft me gollip I maruel much, and fo doth alfo our other friends, that your hufband is not afhamed to make fuch fmall account of you, and this your fwéete child. If he be fuch a niggard at the firft, what will hée be by that time he hath fiue or fix? it doth well appeare he beares but little loue to you ; whereas you vouchfafing to match with him, hath done him more / credit then euer had any of his kinred. Before God, faith another, I had rather fee my hufbands eyes out then he fhould ferue me fo: therefore if you be wife vfe him not to it: neither in this fort let him tread you vnder foote: I tell you it is a foule fhame for him, and you may be wel affured fith he begins thus, that hereafter he wil vfe you in the fame order, if not worfe. In good footh faith the third, it féemes very ftraunge to me, that a wife woman, and one of fuch
D. 1 .
parentage as you are, who as all men knowes is by blood farre his better, can endure to be thus vfed by a bafe companion: Blame vs not to fpeake good goflip, for I proteft the wrong that he doth you, doth likewife touch vs, and all other good women that are in your cafe.

The Child-wife hearing all this, begins to wéepe, faying; Alas Goffip, I know not what to do, or how to pleafe him, he is fo diuerfe and wayward a man, and befides, he thinks all too much that is fpent. (Goflip he is faith one) a badde and a naughtie man, and fo it is well féene by your vfage. All my Goflips here prefent can tell, that when I was marryed to my hufband, euery one faid that hee was fo haftie and hard to pleafe that he would kill me with greefe : And indeed I may fay to you, I found him crabbed enough : for he began to take vpon him mightily, and thought to haue wrought wonders, yet I haue vfed fuch meanes, that I haue tamed my young maifter, and haue at this prefent brought him to that paffe, that I dare fweare hée had rather loofe one of his ioynts, then Rangle with me : I will not deny but once or twice hée beate me fhrewdly, which I God-wot being young and tender tooke in gréeuous part, but what he got by it, let my Goflip 'T. report, who is yet a woman liuing, and can tell the whole forie: to
whom my good man within a while after faide, that I was paft remedie, and that he might fooner kill me, then doo any good by beating me, (and by thefe ten bones fo hée fhould) but in the end I brought the matter fo about, that I got the bridle into my owne handes, fo that I may now fay, I do what I lift : for be it right or wrong, if I fay it, hée will not gainfay it, (for by / this Golde on my finger, let him doo what hée can, I will be fure to haue the laft word:) fo that in very deed, if that women be made vnderlings by their hufbands, the fault is their owne: for there is not any man aliue, be he neuer fo churlifh, but his wife may make him quiet and gentle enough if fhée haue any wit: And therefore your good man ferues you but well enough, fith you will take it fo.

Beléeue me Goffip (faith another) were I in your cafe, I would giue him fuch a welcome at his comming home, and ring fuch a peale of badde words in his eares, that he fhould haue fmall ioy to ftaie the hearing.

Thus is the poore man handled behinde his backe, while they make no fpare to help away with his Wine and Sugar which hée hath prepared, whome they for his kindnes thus requites: yea now and then hauing their braines well heated, they will not fticke to taunt him to his face:

Accufing him of little loue, and great vnkindneffe to his wife.

Now it doth many times fo chaunce, that he hauing bene to prouide fuch meates as fhée would haue, he commeth home perhappes at midnight, and before hée refts himfelfe, hath a verie earneft defire to fée how his wife doth, and perchaunce being loath to lye abroade becaufe of expence, trauailes the later, that hée may reache to his owne houre, where when hée is once come, he afketh the Chamber-maide, or elfe the Nurfe, how his wife doth; they hauing their errand before giuen them by their Miftreffe, anfweres, fhe is verie ill at eafe, and that fince his departure fhe tafted not one bit of meat, but that toward the euening fhe began to be a little better: all which be méere-lies. But the poore man hearing there words, greeues not a litle, though perhaps he be all to be moyld, wearie \& wet, hauing gone a long iourny through a badde and filthy way, vpon fome ill paced trotting Iade; and it may be he is fafting too, yet will hée neither eate nor drinke, nor fo much as fit downe, till he haue féene his wife. Then the pratling Idle Nurfe, which is not to learne to exployte fuche a péece of feruice, beginnes to looke verie heauily, / and to figh inwardly as though her miftreffe had bene that day at the point of death, which he
réeing, is the more earneft to vifit his wife : whom at the entrance of the chamber, he heares her lie groning to her felfe, and comming to the beds fide, kindly fits down by her, faying how now my fwéet heart, how doeft thou? Ah hufband (faith fhe) I am very ill, nor was I euer fo ficke in my life as I haue bene this day. Alas good foule (faith he) I am the more forie to heare it, I pray thée tell me where lies thy paine? Ah hufband (quoth fhe) you know I haue bene weake a long time, and not able to eate any thing. But wife (quoth he) why did you not caufe the Nurfe to boile you a capon, and make a meffe of good broath for you? So the did (faith his wife) as well as the could, but it did not like me God wot, \& by that meanes I haue eaten nothing, fince the broath which your felfe made me: Oh me thought that was excellent good. Marie wife (faith he) I will prefently make you fome more of the fame, \& you fhall eate it for my fake. With all my heart good hufband (faith fhe) and I fhall thinke my felfe highly beholding vnto you: then trudgeth he into the kitchen, there plaies he the Cooke, burning and broiling himfelfe ouer the fire, hauing his eyes readie to be put out with fmoake, while he is bufie making the broath : what time he chides with his maides, calling them beaftes
and baggages that knowes not how to do any thing, not fo much as make a little broath for a ficke bodie, but he muft be faine to doe it himfelfe. Then comes down miftrefle Nurfe, as fine as a farthing fiddle, in her pettiecoate and kertle, hauing on a white waftcoate, with a flaunting cambricke ruff about her neck, who like a Doctris in facultie comes thus vpon him. Good Lord Sir, what paines you take, here is no bodie can pleafe our miftreffe but your felfe : I will affure you on my credit that I doe what I can, yet for my life I cannot I, any way content her. Moreouer here came in miftrefle Cot, and miftreffe Con. who did both of them what they could to haue your wife eate fome thing, neuerthelefie all that they did, could not make her tafte one fpoonefull of any thing all this liuelong day: I know not what fhe/ayles: I haue kept many women in my time, both of worfhip and credit (fimple though I ftand here) but I neuer knew any fo weake as the is. I, I (quoth he) you are a companie of cunning cookes, that cannot make a little broath as it fhould be. And by this time the broath being readie, he brings it Atraight to his wife, comforting her with many kind words, praying her to eate it for his fake, or to tafte a fpoonefull or twaine ; which fhe doth, commending it to the heauens, affirming alfo, that
the broath which the others made had no good tafte in the world, and was nothing worth. The good man hereof being not a little proud, bids them make a good fire in his wiues Chamber, charging them to tend her well. And hauing giuen this order, he gets himfelfe to fupper, with fome cold meate fet before him, fuch as the goffips left, or his Nurfe could fpare, and hauing taken this fhort pittance he goes to bed full of care. The next morning he gets him vp betimes, and comes kindly to know how his wife doth, who prefently pops him in the mouth with a fmooth lye, faying, that all night fhe could take no reft till it grew towards the morning, and then fhe began to féele a little more eafe, when God knowes fhe neuer flept more foundly in all her life. Well wife, faid the good man, you mult remember that this night is our Goffips fupper, and they will come hither with many other of our friends, therefore we mult prouide fomething for them, efpecially becaufe it is your vpfitting, and a fortnight at the leaft fince you were brought to bed : but good wife, let vs goe as néere to the world as we may, féeing that our charge doth euery day increafe, and money was neuer fo ill to come by. She hearing him to fay fo, begins to pout, faying; would for my part I had dyed in trauell, and my poore Infant béene ftrangled in the birth,
fo fhould you not be troubled with vs at all, nor haue caufe to repine fo much at your fpending : I am fure there is neuer a woman in the world, that in my cafe hath worfe keeping, or is leffe chargeable, yet let me pinch and fpare, and do what I can, all is thought too much that I haue: Truft me, I care not a ftraw whether you prouide me any / thing or no, though the forrow be mine, the Chame will be yours, as yefterday for example : I am fure here came in aboue a dozen of our neighbours and friends, of méere kindneffe to fée mée, and knowe how I did, who by their countenance and comming did you greater credit then you deferue : But God knowes what entertainement they had, hauing nothing in the houfe to fet before the ; which made me fo much afhamed, that I knew not what to fay: Ile tell you what, before God I may boldly fpeake it (for I haue féene it) that when any of them lyes in, their very feruants haue better fare then I my felfe had at your hands; which they féeing betwixt themfelues yefterday when they were héere, did kindly floute both you and me for their entertainment. I haue not (as you know) line in aboue 15. dayes, and can yet fant ftand on my legs, \& you thinke it long till I be moyling about the houfe to catch my bane, as I feare I haue done alreadie. Beléeue me wife (quoth he) you miftake me greatly,
for no mã in $\dot{y}$ world can be more kind to his wife, thē I haue bin to you. Kind to me (quoth you) by ${ }_{y}^{e}$ maffe ${ }_{y}^{t}$ you haue with a murren, no doubt but I haue had a fwéete meffe of cherifhing at your hands, but I fée your drift wel enough, you gape euery day for my death, and I would to God it were fo for me: The month indéed is halfe expired, and I feare the reft wil come before we be ready for it: My Sifter S. was héere no longer ago then to day, and afkt if I had euer a new gown to be Churched in, but God wot I am far enough frõ it, neither do I defire it, though it be a thing which ought both by reafon \& cuftome to be done: And becaufe it is your pleafure, I will rife to morrow, what chance foeuer befall, for the worft is, I can but lofe my life : full well may I gather by this, how you will vfe me hereafter, and what account you would make of me, if I had nine or ten children; but God forbid it fhould euer come fo to paffe, I defire rather to be rid of my life, and fo to fhun the fhame of the world, then long to liue with fuch an vnkind churle. Now verily wife (faith the good man) I muft néeds blame your impatience, for growing fo cholerick without caufe. Without caufe (quoth fhe?) / Do you thinke I haue no iuft caufe to complaine? I will affure you there is neuer a woman of my degree, that would put D. I.
vp the intollerable iniuries that I haue done, and dayly doe, by meanes of your hoggifh conditions. Well wife faith the good man, lye as long as you lift, and rife when you will, but I pray you tell me how this new gowne may be had, which The Fox will you fo earneftlie afke for? By my tate no grapes. faith (quoth fhe) you fay not well, for I afke nothing at your hands, neither would I haue it though I might: I thanke God I haue gownes enough alreadie, and fufficient to ferue my turne, and you know I take no delight in garifh attire, for I am paft a girle, but it makes me fmile to fée what a fhew of kindnes you would faine make: Fye on thée diffembler, you can cog and flatter as well as any man in this towne, and full little thinke they that fée you abroad, what a diuell you are at home: for what with your crooked qualities, with toyling, moyling, carking and caring, and being befide broken with Childbearing, my countenance is quite changed, fo that I looke alreadie as withered, as the barke of an

Elder bough: There is my Coufen No more like
the woman $I T$ . T. who when I was a little girle, was, then an
pple is like anwas at womans eftate, and in the end oyster. married Maifter H. with whom fhe leades a Ladyes life, looking fo young and luftie, that I may féeme to be her mother: I, I, fuch is the difference twixt a kind, and an vncourteous hus-
band, and who knowes not but he was a futer to me, and made many a iourney to my fathers houfe for my fake, $\& \varepsilon^{\star}$ would fo faine haue had me, that while I was to marry he would not match himfelfe with any: but fo much was I bewitcht, that after I had once féene you, I would not haue changed for the beft Lord in the land; and this I haue in recompence of my loue and loyaltie. Goe too wife (faith he) I pray you leaue thefe lauifh fpéeches, and let vs call to minde where we may beft take vp cloth for your gowne: for you fée, fuch is our weake eftate, that if we fhould rafhly lay out that little money which is in the houfe, we might poffible bée vnprouided of all other neceffaries: Therefore whatfoeuer fhould chaunce hereafter, it is beft to kéepe / fomething againft a rainy day: And againe you know within thefe eight or nine dayes, I haue fiue pounde to pay to Maifter P. which muft be done, there is no hift, otherwife I am like to fuftaine treble dammage. Tufh (quoth the) what talke you to me of thofe matters: alas I afke you nothing: I would to God I were once rid of this trouble: I pray you let me take fome reft, for my head akes (God helpe me as it would go in pieces) I wis you féele not my paine, and you take little care for my griefe: Therefore I pray you fend my Goflips word that they may not come, for I feele my felfe
very ill at eafe. Not fo (quoth he) I wil neither breake cuftome, nor fo much as gainefay their courteous offer, they fhall come fure, and be entertained in the beft manner I may. Well (quoth fhe) I would to God you would leaue me, that I might take a little reft, and then do as you lift. Vpon thefe fpeeches the Nurfe ftraight fteppes in, and roundes her maifter in the eare, I pray you Sir do not force her to many words, for it makes her head light, and doth great harme to a woman in her cafe, efpecially her braines being fo light for want of lléepe: and befides, fhée is God knowes, a woman of a tender and choyce complexion: and with that The drawes the Curtaines about the bed. Thus is the poore man held in fufpence till the next day that the Goffips come, who will play their parts fo kindly, and gaul him fo to the quick with their quips $\&$ taunts, that his courage wil be wholy quailde, and he alreadie (if they fhould bid him, like the prodigal childe, euen to eate draffe with the hogges) rather then he would difpleafe them. But to procéede, hée in the meane while is double diligence, to prouide all things againft their comming, according to his abilitie, and by reafon of his wiues words, he buyes more meate, and prepares a great deale better cheare then he thought to haue done. At their comming he is readie to welcome them with his

Cap in hand, and all the kindneffe that may be fhewed. Then doth hée trudge bare-headed vp and downe the houfe, with a cheareful countenance, like a good Affe fit to beare the burthen, he brings the Goffips vp to his wife, and comming firft / to her himfelf, he tels her of their comming. I wis (quoth fhe) I had rather they had kept at home; and fo they would too, if they knew how litle pleafure I tooke in their comming. Nay I pray you wife (faith he) give them good countenance, féeing they be come for good will : with this they enter, \& after mutuall greetings, with much goffips ceremonies, downe they fit and there fpend the whole day, in breaking their fafts, dining, and in making an after-noones repaft: befides their petty fuppings at her beds fide, and at the cradle; where they difcharge their parts fo well, in helping him away with his good Wine and Sugar, that the poore man comming oft to cheare them, doth well perceiue it, and gréeues inwardly thereat, howfoeuer he couers his difcontent with a merrie countenance. But they not caring how the game goes, take the peniworths of that cheare that is before them, neuer afking how it comes there ; and fo they merily paffe the time away, pratling and tatling of many good matters. Afterward the poore man trots vp and downe anew, to get his wife the aforefaid gowne, and all other
things therto futable, whereby he fets himfelf foundly in debt: fometimes he is troubled with the childs brawling: fometimes he is brawld at by the Nurfe: then his wife complaines, that fhe was neuer well fince fhe was brought to bed, then muft hée caft his cares anew, deuifing by what meanes to difcharge his debts and leffen his expences: then refolues he to diminifh his owne port and augment his wiues brauerie, he will go all the yeare in one fute, and make two paire of fhooes ferue him a twelue-month, keeping one paire for holy-dayes, another for working dayes, and one hat in thrée or four yeares. Thus according to his owne rafh defire, he is vp to the eares in Lobs'-pownd, and for all the woe and wretchednes that he hath felt, he would not yet be out againe, but doth then willingly confume himfelfe in continuall care, forrow and trouble, till death doth fet him frée.

## CHAP. / IIII.

The Humour of a woman that hath a charge of children.
${ }^{\prime}$ He next Humor that is by nature incident to a woman, is when the hufband hath bin married nine or ten yeares hath fiue or fix
children, hath paffed the euill dayes, vnquiet nights, and troubles aforefaid, hath his Being tyred luftie youthfulneffe fpent, fo that it is ahihackney yade now high time for him to repent: But with trauell. fuch is his groffe folly that hée cannot, and fuch his dulneffe, through the continuall vexations, which haue tamed and wearied him, that he cares not whatfoeuer his wife faith or doth, but is hardned like an old Affe, which being vfed to the whip wil not once mend his pace be he lafhed neuer fo much: The poore man feeth two or three of his daughters marriage-able, which is foone knowne by their wanton trickes, their playing, dauncing, and other youthfull toyes, but he kéepes them back, hauing perhaps fmall commings in, to keep, maintain, and furnifh them as they looke for, with gownes, kertles, limnen, and other ornaments as they fhould be for three caufes. Firft, that they may be the fooner fued vinto by lufty gallants: Secondly, becaufe his denying hereof, fhould nothing auaile: for his wife which knowes her daughters humors by her owne, when fhe was of the like yeares, will fee that they fhall want nothing : Thirdly, they paraduenture, bearing right womens minds, if their father keepe them fhort, will find fome other friends that fhall affoord it them. The poore man being thus perplexed on all fides, by reafon of the exceffine charges which
he muft bée at, will (as it is likely) be but honeftly attyred himfelfe, not caring how he goes fo he may rubbe out, be it neuer fo barely, and would be glad to fcape fo. But as the Fifh in the Ponde, which woulde alfo thinke him felfe well, though wanting former libertie, if he might bée fuffered to continue, is cut off before his time: So is likewife this poore man ferued, being once/ plunged in the perplexing Ponde, or rather pounde of wedlocke and houfe-kéeping: for howfoeuer, when he confiders the aforefaid charges and troubles, he begins to haue no ioy of himfelfe, and is no more moued then a tyred Iade which forceth not for the fpurre, yet for the furnifhing of his wife and daughters, fo that he may haue peace at home, and enioy an eafie bondage, he muft trudge $v p$ and downe early and late about his bufineffe, in that courfe of life which he profeffeth: Sometimes he iournies thirtie or fortie myles off, about his affaires: Another time twice fo farre to the Tearme or Affifes, concerning fome old matter in lawe, which was begunne by his Graund father, and not yet towards an ende : he pulls on a pair of bootes of feuen yeares old, which haue bene cobled fo oft, that they are now a foote to fhort for him, fo that the toppe of the bootes reaches no farther then the calfe of his legge: he hath a paire of fpurres of the olde making, whereof the one wants
a rowell, and the other for want of leathers, is faftned to his foote with a poynt: he puttes a laced coate on his backe, which he hath had fixe or feuen yeares, which he neuer wore but vppon high dayes, whofe fafhion is growne cleane out of requeft, by reafon of new inuented garments: whatfoeuer fports or pleafures he lights on by the way on his iourney, he takes no ioy in them, bicaufe his mind is altogither on his troubles at home, he fares hard by the way, as alfo his pore horfe, (if he haue any): his man followes him in a turnd fute, with a fword by his fide, which was found vnder a hedge at the fiege of Bullen: he hath a coate on his back, which euery man may know was neuer made for him, or he not prefent whē it was cut out, for the wings on his fhoulders comes downe halfe way his arme, and the fkirts as much below his waft: To be fhort, the poore man goeth euery way as neare as may be, for he remembers at what charges he is at home, \& knowes not what it will coft him, in féeing his Councellors, Atturnies, \& Pettyfoggers, which wil do nothing without prefent pay: he difpatcheth his bufineffe fpéedily, and hies him home with fuch haft, to auoid greater charges that he refts / nowhere by the way. And hereby it chanceth that many times he comes home at fuch an houre, as is as neare morning as to night, and finds nothing to eate, for his wife and
D. I.
feruants are in bed ; all which he takes patiently, being now well vfed to fuch entertainment: Surely for my part that God fends fuch aduerfitie and diftreffe to thofe only whofe good and mild nature, he knowes to be fuch, that they will take al things in good part. But to procéed, it is very likely that the poore man is very wearie, his heart heauie by reafon of the care and thought which he hath of his bufineffe, and it may be he lookes to be welcome to his owne houfe, and there to refrefh himfelfe, howfoeuer he forgets not his former vfage. But it falls out otherwife, for his wife begins to chide; whofe words caries fuch a fway with the feruants, that whatfoeuer their maifter faith, they make fmall account of it: but if their miftreffe commaund any thing, it is prefently done, and her humour followed in all things, elfe muft they pack out of feruice, fo that it bootes not him to bid them doe any thing, or rebuke them for not doing it: And his poore man that hath bene with him, dares not likewife open his mouth to call for any victuals to comfort himfelfe, or for the horfes, leaft they fhould fufpect him to be of his maifters faction, who being wife, of a quiet and mild nature, is loath to make any ftur, or breed any difquietnes in the houfe, and therfore takes all in good part, and fits him downe farre from the fire, though he be very cold: But his wife and
children ftand round about it: but all their eyes are caft on her, who lookes on her hufband with an angry countenance, not caring to prouide ought for his fupper, but contrariwife taunts him with fharp and fhrewifh fpeeches, whereto for the moft part, he anfwers not a word, but fometimes perhaps being vrged through hunger, or wearines, or the vnkindnes of his wife, he doth thus vtter his mind. Well wife you can looke well enough to your felfe, but as for me I am both wearie and hungry, hauing neither eaten nor drunke all this day, and being befide wet to the very fkinne, yet you make no reckoning to prouide any thing for my fupper.

Ah / (quoth he) you do well to begin firft, leaft I fhould, which haue moft caufe to fpeake: Haue you not done verie well thinke yee, to take your man with you, and leaue me no body to white the cloathes? Now before God, I haue had more loffe in my limnen, than you will get this tweluemonth. Moreouer, you fhut the Hen-houfe doore very well, did you not? when the Fox got in and eate vp foure of my beft broode Hennes, as you to your coft will foone finde by the mafie : if you liue long you will be the pooreft of your kinne. Well wife (faith the good man) vfe no fuch words I pray you, God be thanked I haue enough, and more fhall haue when it pleafeth him ; and I tell
you, I haue good men of my kinne. But quoth fhe I knowe not where they be, nor what they are worth. Well (faith he) they are of credit and abilitie too. But for all that (quoth fhe) they do you fmall good. As much good (faith he) as any of yours. As any of mine (faith fhe) and that fhe fpoke with fuch a high note, that the houfe rung withall, faying ; By cocks foule were it not for my friends you would do but forily. Well good wife (faith he) let vs leaue this talke. Nay (faith fhe) if they heard what you faid, they would anfwere you well enough. 'The good man holds his peace, fearing leaft fhe fhould tell them, being of greater abillitie then he was, and befides, becaufe he was loth that they fhould be offended with him. Then one of the children falls a crying, and he perhaps which his father loued beft ; wherevpon the mother prefently tooke a rod, turned vp the childs taile and whipt him well fauoredly, and the more to defpight and anger her hufband, then for ought elfe. The goodman being herewith fomewhat moued, wills her to leaue beating the childe, fhewing by his bended browes that he was not a litle angry at her doings. Now gip with a murrin (quoth fhe) you are not troubled with them, they coft you nothing, but it is I that haue all the paines with them night and day. Then comes in the Nurfe with her verdit, and thus fhe begins,
faying: O fir, you know not what a hand fhe hath with them, and we alfo that tend them. Then comes in the Chamber-maid with her fine / egges : In good faith fir it is a fhame for you, that at your comming home, when all the whole houfe fhould be glad thereof, that you fhould contrariwife put it thus out of quiet. Saith he, is it I that makes this ftirre? Then is the whole houfhold againft him, when he féeing him felfe thus baited on all fides, and the match fo vnequall, gets him to bed quietly without his fupper, all wet and durtie, or if he do fup he hath but thin fare : and being in bed, where he fhould take his reft, he is fo disquieted with the children, whome the nurfe and his wife doth on purpofe fet on crying, to anger him the more, that for his life he cannot néepe one winke. Thus is he vexed with continuall troubles, wherewith he féemes to be well pleafed, and would not though he might be free from them, but doth therein fpend his miferable and vnhappie life.

## CHAP. V.

The humour of a woman that maries her inferior by birth.

AWoman is inclined to another kind of humour, which is when the hufband hath bene married, and hath paffed fo many troubles, that he is
wearied therewith; his lufty youthfull bloud growne cold, is matched with a wife of better birth then himfelfe, and perhaps yonger, both which things are very dangerous; and no wife man fhould féeke his owne fpoile, by wrapping himfelfe in any of thofe bonds, becaufe they are fo repugnant, that it is both againft reafon \& nature to accord them. Sornetimes they haue children, fometimes they haue none, yet this notwithftanding, the wife can take no paines, yet muft be mainteined according to her degree, to the hufbands exceeding charges: for the furnifhing whereof, the poore man is forced to take extreame toile and paines, and yet for all this, thanks God, for vouchfafing him fo great a grace, as to be matcht with her. If now and then they grow to hot words together (as oft it happens) then prefently in vpbrading and mena / cing fort fhe tels him, that her friends did not match her to him to be his drudge, and that fhe knowes well enough of what linage the is come, and will brag withall, that when fhee lift to write to her friends \& kinfmen they will prefently fetch her away. Thus doth fhe kéepe him in awe, and in a kind of feruitude, by telling him of them, who would perhaps haue matcht her better, \& not with him, but for fome priuy fcape that the hath had before, whereof the poore foule knowes nothing, or if perhaps he hath heard fome inkling therof, yet
becaufe he is fimple, the credit that he might giue thereto is quickly dafht, by a contrary tale of others fubbornd by them, who perchance will not fticke to fweare that this is a flaunder raifed by euill toongs, \& forged malitioully againft her, as the like is done againft many other good women ; whofe good names are wronged, $\& x$ brought in quettio by bad perfons on their tipling bench, becaufe themfelues cannot obtaine their purpofe of them: notwithftanding if her hufband be not able to maintaine her according to her mind, then will the be fure to haue a friend in ftore, that fhall afford it her if her hufband deny it: and in $y$ end the remembers that fuch a gentleman at fuch a feaft proffered her a diamond, or fent her by a meffenger fome 20. or thirtie crownes, which the as then refufed, but now purpofeth to giue him a kind glance, to renew his affection, who conceiuing fome better hope, and meeting foone after with her chambermaid, as fhe is going about fome bufines, cals to her, faying; Sifter, I would faine fpeake with you. Sir (quoth fhe) fay what you pleafe. You know (quoth he) that I haue long loued your miftres, without obtaining any fauour : but tell me I pray you, did fhe neuer fpeake of me in your hearing? In faith fir (faith fhe) neuer but well: I dare fweare fhe wifhes you no harme. Before God fifter (faith the Gentleman) if you will fhew mée fome kindnes
herein, and do my commendations to your Miftres, affuring her of my loue and loyaltie, it fhall bée worth a new gowne vito you, meane while take this in earneft: with that he offers her a péece of gold: She then making a lowe curfie, fayth : Sir, I thanke you for your good/will, but I wili not take it. By my faith faith he but you fhall; and with that he forced it on her, adding thefe wordes: I pray you let me heare from you to morrow morning. She being glad of fuch a bootie, hyes her home, and tels her miltris how the met with a Gentleman that was in a paffing good vaine: and to be fhort, after fome queftions vfed by her miftres, it appeares to be the very fame man whom fhe would faine intrap. I tell thée (faith fhe to her mayd) if he be as kind as he is proper, he were worthy to be any womans loue. Beleeue me Miftris (faith the maid) his very countenance A maid fit for fhewes that he is kind, it féemes that he suchamistres. was onely made for loue, and withall he is wealthie, and thereby able to maintaine her beautie, and her perfon in brauerie whom he affects. By this light (faith the miftres) I can get nothing of my hufband. The more vnwife you, (faith the mayd) to be fo vfed. Alas quoth the, what fhould I do? I haue had him fo long, that I cannot now fet my heart on any other. Tufh (quoth the mayd) it is a folly for any woman to
fet her heart fo on any man, for you know they care not how they vfe vs when they are once Lords ouer vs. Befide, your hufband though hée would, yet cannot mainetaine and kéepe you according to your degrée : but he of whom I fpake will furnifh and maintaine you gallantly, what garments foeuer you will haue: and what colour and fafhion fo euer you like beft, you hall prefently haue it, fo that there wants nothing elfe, faue only a quaint excufe to my Maifter, making him beléeue you had it by fome other meanes. By my troth (quoth the Miftres) I know not what to fay. Well Miftres (faith the maid) aduife you well, I haue promifed to giue him an anfwere to morrow morning. Alas (faith the other) what fhall we do ? Tufh Miftres (anfwers the maid) let me alone: As I go to morrow to the market, I am fure he will watch to méete with me, that he may know what newes: then I will tell him that you will not agrée to his defire for feare of difcredit : this will giue him a little hope, and fo we fhall fall into further talke, and I doubt not but to handle the matter well enough. According to promife / next morning to market fhe hies, fomewhat more earely then fhe was wont, and by the way fhe méetes with this luftie gallant, who hath waited for her at leaft thrée houres : hée hath no fooner fpyed her, but he prefently makes towards her, and at her
D. I.
comming, thus falutes her: Sifter, good morrow, what newes I pray, and how doth your faire miftreffe? I-faith fir (faith fhée) fhe is at home very penfiue, and out of patience; I thinke that neuer any woman had fuch a frowarde hufband. Ah villaine (faith he) the diuell take him. Amen (faith the maide) for both my miftreffe and all the feruants are wearie with tarying with him. Out on him flaue (faith hée); but I pray you tell me what anfwere gaue your miftres touching my fute? In faith (quoth fhe) I fpake vnto her, but fhée woulde not agrée thereunto, for the is wonderfully affaid to purchafe her felfe difcredit, $\& x$ is befide plagued with fuch a froward and fufpicious husband, that although fhée were neuer fo willing, yet could fhe not, being continually watcht by him, his mother \& brethren. I thinke on my confcience vnleffe that it were that fhe fpoke to you the other day, the poore woman talkt not with any man thefe four months, yet fhee fpeakes very often of you, and I am well affured that if fhe would bend her mind to loue, fhe would choofe you before all men in the world. He being rauifhed with thefe words, replies thus: Swéete fifter, I pray you be my friend herein, and I will alwaies reft at your commaund. In good faith (faith fhe) I haue done more for you already then euer I did for any man in my life. And thinke not (faith he) that I will
be vnmindfull of your kindnes; but what would you counfell me to do? I-faith fir (faith fhe) I thinke it beft that you fhould fpeake with her your felfe; and now you haue an excellent opportunitie, for my maifter hath refufed to giue her a new gowne; whereat fhe ftormes not a little: you fhall doe well therefore to be to morrow at the Church, \& there falute her, telling her boldly your defire : you may alfo offer her what you thinke good, but I know fhe will take nothing : mary fhe will thinke the better of you, knowing thereby your franke \& boũtiful nature. Oh (faith he) I would fhe would gladly take that, / which I would gladly beftowe on her. Nay, anfwers the maid, I know the will not, for you neuer knewe a more honeft woman: but Ile tell ye how yee may doe it afterwards: Looke what ye purpofe to beftow on her, you fhall deliuer vnto mée; I will doe my beft to perfwade her to take it, but I cannot affure you that I fhall preuaile. Surely fifter (faith he) this is very good counfell : herewithall they part, and fhee returnes home, laughing to her felfe, which her miftres feeing, demands of her the caufe therof. Mary (faith the maid; this lufty gentleman is all on fire, tomorrow he will be at Church, purpofing there to fpeake with you: now muft you demeane your felfe wifely, and make very ftrange of it, but ftand not off too much leaft you difmay him cleane:
as you wil not wholly graunt, fo muft you feede him with fome hope. Shee, hauing her leffon thus taught her by her maide, gets her vp betimes the next morning, and to the Church fhee goes, where this amorous gallãt hath awaited for her comming euer fince foure a clock. She being fet in her pew, makes fhew as if the was deuoutly at her prayers, when (God wot) her deuotion is bent to the feruice of another Saint: it were worth the noting to fee how like an image fhee fits : and yet for all her demurenes, fhe applies all her fiue fenfes, \& that full zealoufly, in this new humor of religion. To bee fhort, hee fteales vnto her, fneaking vnto her, from the belfrey vnto her pew, and beeing come, greetes her after the amorous order, and from greeting, he fals to courting; wherto the doth in no wife yeeld confent, neither will fhee take ought that he offers, yet anfwers him after fuch a fort, that he doth thereby affuredly gather that fhee loues him, and fticks only for fear of difcredit: whereat he is not a little iocond, \& hauing fpent his time to fo good purpofe, he takes his leaue, \& the hafting home to her counfeller, acquaints her what hath paffed between them, who thereupon takes occafion to fay thus: Miftreffe, I know well that now he longs to fpeake with me, but at our meeting I will tell him that you will yeelde to nothing; for which I will faine
my felfe very fory : \& I wil adde withal, that my mafter hath gone out of towne, and will appoint him / to come hither towards the euening, with promife that I will let him in, and conuey him fo fecretly into your chamber, that you fhall know nothing thereof: At what time you muft feeme to be highly offended, and if you be wife, you will make him buy his pleafure with fome coft, which will caufe him to efteeme the more of you: tell him that you will cry out, and then do you call me : by handling him thus, I can affure you, that you fhall get more of him, then if you had yeelded at the firt. All this while I will haue in my keeping that which hee will give you, for hee hath appointed to deliuer it me to morrowe, and I will make him belieue, that you woulde by no meanes take it. But when the matter is brought to this paffe, then wil I make fhew to offer you his gift before him, telling you, that he is willing to beftow it on you, to buy you a gowne withall; then muft you chide, and feeme to be angry with mee for receiuing it, charging me to deliuer it back againe to him ; but bee fure I will lay it vp fafe enough. Well deuifed wench (faith the miftres) I am content it fhall be fo. This plot being thus laide, the craftie wench goes prefently to finde out this iolly gallant, whofe firlt word is, What newes? Now in good faith fir (faith fhe)
the matter is no further forward then if it were yet to begin, yet becaufe I haue medled fo farre in it, I wold be loth I fhould not bring it about, for I feare that fhe will complaine of me to her husband and friends, but if I could perfwade her by any meanes to receive your gifts, then out of queftion the matter were difpatcht: and in good faith ile try once more, I haue one good helpe, and that is this: my maifter (as I tolde you before) will not giue her a new gowne, at which vnkindneffe, fhee ftormes mightily. The hot louer hearing this, giues her prefently twentie crownes for her good will, whereupon fhee fpeakes Better then two
yeares wages, thus: In good faith fir, I knowe not and soone got. how it commeth to paffe, but fure I am, I neuer did fo much for any man before as I haue done herein for your fake, for if my maifter fhoulde haue any inckling of it, I were vtterly vndone : yet for you I will hazard a little / further: I know fhe loues you wel, and as good hap is, my maifer is not now in towne; if you therefore will bee about the dores towards fix of $j$ clock at night, I will let you in, and fo conuey you fecretly into my miftres Chamber; who doth fleepe very foundly: for you know the is but young : being Just as larmins there I could wifh you go to bed to her
lips. and for the reft you neede not (I truft) any tutor: I proteft that I know no other meanes
for the compafling of this matter; perhaps it will fadge, for it is a great matter, when a louer $\& x$ his miftreffe are both together naked $\& x$ in the darke, which doth help forward a womans conceipt to $\dot{y}$ which in the day time perhaps the would hardly graunt. O my fweet friend (quoth hee) for this kindneffe my purfe fhall be at thy command. To be fhort, night comes, he is there according to promife; whom fhee ftraight conueyes into her miftreffe chamber: then he prefently vnclothes himfelf, and fteps foftly into her bed, and beeing once in, hee begins to imbrace her: hereat the that feemes till then afleepe, farts vp on a fodain \& with a fearful voice afks who is there? It is I fweete miftreffe (faith he) feare nothing. Ah (quoth thee) thinke you to preuaile thus? no, no, and with that fhee makes as though fhee would rife, \& cal her maid, who anfwers not a word: but alas for pittie like an vndutifull feruant leaues her at her greateft need: fhe therefore gcod woman feeing that fhe is forfaken, faies with a figh, ah me, I am betraid : then begin they a ftout battel, he vrging his advantage, fhee faintly refifting, but alas what can a naked woman doe againft a refolute louer? there is therefore no remedy but that at length (ponre foule) being out of breath with ftriuing the muft needes yeeld to the ftronger: fhe would faine haue cryed out (God wot) had it not beene for feare of
difcredit, for therby her name might haue bin brought in queftion ; therefore all things confidered, fhe doth vnwillingly God knowes, let him fupply her hufbands place, garnifhing his temples for pure good will with Acteons badge. Thus hath the got a new gowne, which her good man refufed to giue her ; to bleare whofe eyes, \& to keep him from fufpition, fhe gets her mother in her hufbands fight to bring home the cloth \& giue it her, / as though it were her coft: and leaft alfo fhee fhould fufpect any thing, fhe makes her beleeue fhe bought it with the money which fhee got by felling odde commodities which her hufbad knew not of: But it may be, and oft happens fo, that the mother is priuie to the whole matter, and a furtherer thereof: after this gowne the muft haue another, and two or three filke imbrothered girdles, and other fuch coftly knackes, which the hufband feeing, wil in the end fmel fomewhat, \& begin to doubt of his wiues honelty, or fhal perhaps receiue fome aduertifemēt hereof from a friend or kinfman; for no fuch matter can be long kept clofe, but in the end will by fome meanes or other be made knowne and difcouered. Then fals hee into a frantick vaine of Iealoufie : watching his wiues clofe packing: and for the better finding of it out, hee comes home on a fodaine about midnight, thinking then to difcouer all, and yet perhaps may
miffe his purpofe. Another time comming in at vnawares hee feeth fomething that he likes not, and then in a furie falles on railing, but be fure that fhe anfwers him home, not yeelding an inch vnto him: for befides the aduantage of the fight which is waged by her owne truftie weapon (her tongue I meane) fhe knowing withall that fhe is of better birth, hits him in the teeth therwith, \& threatens him to tel her friends how hardly he doth vfe her. To bee fhort, the poore man fhall neuer haue good day with her, but either with thought of her incontinēce, or if he fpeake to her, he is borne downe with fcolding lies, and defpifed of his owne feruants; his ftate runnes to ruine, his wealth decaies, his body dryes vp, and weares away with griefe: he growes defperate and careleffe : thus is he plunged into Lobs pound, wearied in a world of difcontents, wherein notwithftanding he takes delight, hauing no defire to change his ftate, but rather if he were out, and knewe what would follow, yet would he neuer reft till he had gotten in againe, there to fpend and end (as now he muft) his life in griefe and miferie.

## CHAP. / VI.

## The humor of a woman that friues to mafter her hufband.

THe next humor wherevnto a woman is addicted, is, when $y$ hufband hath got a faire young wife, who is proper \& fine, in whom he takes great delight, yet perhaps fhe is bent altogither to croffe, $\& x$ thwart : $\frac{e}{y}$ man being of a kind \& mild nature louing her intirely, \& he maintaines her as well as he can, notwithftanding her frowardnes: It may be alfo that the hath care of his credit and honefty, and doth abhorre fuch lewdneffe, as the of whome wee fpake before did vfe, yet hath fhee neuertheleffe an extreame defire of foueraigntie (which is knowne a common fault amongft women) and to be her hufbands commaunder, and a bufie medlar in his matters: be he a Iudge, a Nobleman, or Gentleman, fhee wil take vpon her to gine fentence, and anfwere futers, and whatfoeuer fhee doth hee muft ftand to it. This is, I fay, a generall imperfection of women, bee they neuer fo honeft, neuer fo kindly vfed, and hate neuer fo much wealth and eafe, to ftriue for the breeches, and bee in odde contrarie humours, of purpofe to keepe her hufband in continuall thought and care how to pleafe her. Hee gets
him vp betimes in the morning leauing her in bed to take her eafe, while he fturres about the houfe and difpatcheth his bufineffe, lookes to the feruants that they loyter not, caufeth dinner to be made readie, the cloath to be laide, and when al thinges are readie, he fends one to defire her to come downe, who brings back anfwere that the is not difpofed to dine. No (faith he?) I wil neither fit downe, nor eate a bit till fhe be here. So receiuing his fecond meffage by his maide, or perhaps by one of his children, replyes thus: go tell him again $\dot{y}$ I wil not dine to day. He hearing this, is not yet fatisfied, but fends likewife the third time, and in the end goes himfelfe, and thus begins. How now, what ayles you wife, that you will eate no meate? / hereto fhe anfweres not a word. The poore man maruels to fee her in this melancholy dumpe, (although perhaps fhe hath plaid this pageant many times before) and vfeth all entreatie he may, to know of her the caufe therof: but in vaine, for indeed there is no caufe at all, but onely a meere mockery : Sometimes fhe will perfif fo obftinately in this humor, that for all the perfwafrons and kindneffe that he can vfe, fhee will not come. Sometimes it may be fhe will, and then hee muft leade her by the hand like a bride, and fet her chaire readie for her: meane while it is fo long before he can get her down, that the meate is colde
when it comes to the table. Being fet, fhe will not eate one bit, and hee feeing that (like a kinde Affe) wil faft likewife: whereat fhee fmiles inwardly, hauing brought him fo to her bowe, firft in croffing him, then in making him to faft from dinner: wherein (to fay the truth) fhe hath reafon, for what needs a woman to feeke his fauoure, who doth alreadie loue her, and fhew her all the kindnes that hee can. Sometimes the good man ryding abroad about his bufineffe, meets with two or three of his friends, with whom perhaps hee hath fome dealings, and hath bene long acquainted with them: It may be also that he inuites them home to his houfe, as one friend will do to another, and fends his man before to his wife to make all things ready in ${ }_{y}^{e}$ beft fort that fhe can for their entertainment : the poore feruing man gallops in fuch haft, that both himfelfe \& his horfe is all on a fweate: when he comes home hee doth his arrand to his miftres, telling her withal that the guefts which his mafter brings are men of good account. Now by my faith (faith fhe) I wil not meddle in it, he thinks belike that I haue nothing els to doe, but drudge about to prepare banquets for his companions, he fhould haue come himfelf $\mathrm{w}^{\text {lh }}$ a vengeance, $\& x$ why did he not? Forfooth (faith the feruant) I know not, but thus he bad me tel you. Go too (faith fhe) you are a knaue that medles in more
matters the you haue thank for. The poore fellow hearing this holds his peace, fhee in a fume flings vp into her chamber, and which is worfe, fendes out her feruantes, fome one way, fome another: as for her maydes, they haue their / leffon taught them well enough, knowing by cuftome how to behaue themfelues to wearie their maifter : well, hee comes home to his aforefaid friends, cals prefently for fome of his feruants: but one of the maides make anfwere, of whome he demaunds whether all things bee readie: In good faith fir my miftres is verie fick, \& here is no body els can do any thing. with that he Oh fetch the being being angry, leads his friends into the hall, or fome other place according to his eftate, where hee findes neither fire made, nor cloath laide. Iudge then in what a taking he is, although it may be that his friendes perceiued by the fending of his man, that his commaundements were not of fuch force as an act of parliament. The good man being afhamed cals and gapes, firft for one man then for another, \& yet for all this there comes none, except it bee the fcullion or fome chare woman, that doth vfe his houfe, whome his wife hath left there of purpofe, becaufe fhee knewe they could ferue to doe nothing. Being herewith not a little mooued, vp hee goes into his wiues chamber, and thus fpeakes vnto her. Gods precious woman,
why haue ye not done as I wild ye? Why (faith fhee) you appoint fo many things to be done that I know not what to doe. Before God (faith hee) \& with that fcratches his head, you haue done mee a greater difpleafure then you think: thefe are the deareft friends that I haue, and now here is nothing to fet before them. Why (quoth fhee) what would you haue me to doe? I wis if you caft your cards well, you fhall finde that we haue no neede to make banquets: I would to God you were wifer, but fith you will needes bee fo lufty, euen goe through with it your felfe on Gods name, for Ile not meddle with it. But what the diuell ment ye (faith he) to fende all the feruants abroad? Why (quoth fhe) what did I know that you fhould neede them now: yet did fhee know it well enough, and had of purpofe fent them forth on fleeueleffe arrands, the more to anger and defpight him : who feeing that he can preuaile nothing, giues ouer talking to her, and gets him downe in a bitter chafe: for it may bee that his gueftes bee of fuch account, and he fo much beholding vnto them, that he had rather haue / fpent a hundred crownes then it fhould fo haue fallen out. But fhe cares not a whit, being well affured that howfoever fhe thwarts him, hee will hold his hands, and in fcolding the knowes her felfe to be the better. To bee fhort, the poore man being vexed, with fhame
and anger, runnes vp and downe the houfe, gets as many of his feruants together as hee can: If his prouifion be but flender at home, hee fends prefently abroad; in the meane while he calles for a cleane towell, the beft table cloath, and wrought napkins. But the maid anfwers him that he can haue none. Then vp to his wife goes hee againe, and tels her that his friends doe intreat her to come downe and beare them companie, fhewing her what a fhame it is, and how difcourteoufly they will take it if fhe come not: And finally he vfeth all the faireft fpeeches that he can to haue her come, and to welcome and entertaine them for his credits fake. Nay in faith (quoth fhe) I will not come, they are too great ftates for my companie, and no doubt they would fcorne a poore woman as I am: It may bee fhee will goe, but in fuch fort, and with fuch a countenance, that it had beene better for him the had not come at all, for his friends will fomewhat perceiue by her lookes and gefture, that howfoener they be welcome to the good-man, the had rather haue their roome then their company. But if the refufe to come (as it is the more likely) then will he afke her for the beft towell, table-cloth and napkins. Napkins (quoth (he) as though thofe that be abroad alreadie be not good enough for greater and better men then they are: when my brother or any of my kinfmen come,
which are I wis their equals in euery refpect, they can be content to be ferued with them : but were thefe your gueftes neuer fo great, yet could I not now fulfill your requeft, though my life fhould lie on it: for fince morning I haue loft my keyes of Oh lyer, lyer. the great cheft where all the linnen lies: I pray you bid the maid looke for them, for in good truth I know not what I haue done with them, and no maruell, for I haue fo much to doe, that I know not how to beftur my felfe : well I wote, I haue fpoyled my felfe with continuall care and trouble.

Now in good faith (quoth he) you haue dreft me fairely, but it is no matter: Before God ile breake open the cheft. Now furely then (quoth fhe) you fhall doe a great act, I would faine fee you doe it, I would for my part you would breake all the cheftes in the houfe. The poore man hearing her in thefe termes, knowes not well what to doe, but takes that which he next lightes on, and therefore fhifts as well as he can: he caufeth his gueftes to fit downe at the table, and becaufe the beere then a broach is on tilt, \& therefore not verie good, he bids one of the feruants broach a new barrell, \& fil fome frefh drinke, but then there is neither tap nor fpigget to bee found, for his wife of purpore hath hidden them out of the way. Towards the end of the dinner, he cals for
cheefe, and fruite, but there is none in the houfe, fo that he is faine to fend to the neighbours for the fame, or elfe be vtterly deftitute : meane while his boy being at the table with the gueftes' [feruants], at laft tels them how his miftreffe faines her felfe ficke, becaufe the is not pleafed with their mafters cōming. Wel, when bed time comes, he can get no clean fheetes, nor pillow-beers, becaufe forfooth the keyes are loft, fo that they muft be content to lie in thofe that be foule, and haue bene long layne in. The next morning they get them gone betimes, feeing by the good wiues countenance that they are nothing welcome. By the way their lackies tell them what the Gentle mans boy reported; wherat they laughe hartily, yet find themfelues agreeued, vowing neuer to be his gueft any more. The hufband alfo, getting him vp betimes in the morning, goes prefently to his wife, and thus he begins: By Iefus wife, I mufe what you meane to vfe me thus. I know not how to liue with you. Then fhe replies faying: Now God for his mercie, am I fo troublefome? God wot I am euery day (poor foule) trobled with keeping your hogs, your geefe, your chickens; I muft card, I muft fpin, and continually keepe the houfe, looke to the feruants, \& neuer fit ftil, but toyling vp \& downe to fhorten my daies, and make me die
before my time, and yet I cannot haue one howers reft, or quietnes with you, but you are alwaies brawling, \& do nothing your felfe, but fpend \& waft your goods and / mine with odde companions. What odde companions (faith he?) as though you know not that thefe are fuch men, as can either much further, or much hinder me. It is a figne that you deale very well, that you muft ftand in diftruft of fuch perfons. Herevpon the takes occafion to rayle \& fcolde all the day long, the man being wearied with her wawardneffe; \& age (being hafted with griefe $\&$ forrow) doth vnawares ouertake him. Briefly he is in euery refpect wretched: but fuch is his folly, that he reckons his paines pleafures, and would not though he might be againe at liberty, out of Lobs pound, or if he would it is now too late, for he mult of force cõtinue there in care, thought and mifery, til death make an end of him and them together.

## CHAP. VII.

The humor of a couetous minded
woman.

THe next humor belonging to a woman, is, when the hufband is matched to a modert ciuil womã, who is nothing giuen to that thwarting
\& croffing humor whereof I fpake laft. But be fhe good or bad, this is a generall rule many wiues hold and ftedfaftly beleeue, that their owne hufbands are the worft of al others. It oft happens that when they match together they are both young, and entertaine each other with mutuall delights, fo much as may be, for a yeare or two, or longer, til the vigor of youth grow cold. But $\dot{y}$ woman droopes not fo foone as y man, the reafon whereof is, becaufe fhée takes no care, thought and griefe, breakes not her fleepe, and trobles not her head as he doth, but doth wholly addict her thoughtes to pleafure and folace. I deny not that when a woman is with child, fhe hides many times great paines, and is oft verie ill at eafe, and at the time of her deliuerance, fhe is for the moft part, not onely in exceeding paine, but alfo in no leffe daunger of death: But all this is nothing to the hufbands troubles, on whofe hands alone reftes the whole charge, and waight of main / taining the houfe, and difpatching all matters; which is oftentimes intangled fo with controuerfie, and fo thwarted with croffe fortune, that the poore man is tormented with all vexation of mind : Beeing thus wearied, and as it were worne away with continuall griefe, troublous cogitations, toyle and truuell, [he can] haue no mind on any other plea-
fure: whereas fhee on the other fide is as luftie as euer fhee was : meane while his ftock decayes, and his ftate growes worle and worfe: and as that diminifheth, fo muft hee perforce fhorten her allowance, \& maintenance, which is almoft as great a corfiue to her, as the former. You may be well affured, that this change in him makes her alfo change her countenance: frō mirth and chearefulnes to lowring melancholie, feeking occafions of difagreements, $\&$ [to] vfe them in fuch fort, that their former loue \& kindnes was not fo great, as are now their brauls, iarres, \& discordes. It doth alfo oftentimes happen, that the womã by this means waftes and confumes all, giuing lewdly away her hufbands goods, which he with great paines \& cares hath gotten. The good man he goes euery way as neere as he can, and warilie containes him felfe within his bounds, cafting vp what his yearely reuenues are, or what his gaine is by his profeffion, be it merchandize or other, \& then what his expenfes be; which finding greater then his comming in, he begins to bite the lip \& becomes very penfue : his wife \& he being afterward priuate together in their chamber, hee fpeakes thereof vnto her in this manner: In faith wife, I maruell much how it comes to paffe that our goods goe away thus, I know not how: I am fure I am as carefull as
a man can be, I can not finde in my heart to beftow a new coate on my felfe, and all to faue mony. By my troth hufband (faith fhe) I do as much maruell at it as you: I am fure for my owne part, that I goe as neere in houfekeeping euery way as I can. To bee fhort, the poore man not doubting his wife, nor fufpecting her ill cariage, after long care and thought concludes, that the caufe thereof is his owne ill fortune, which keepes him downe, \& croffeth all his actions with contrary fucceffe, but it may bee that in proceffe of time fome friend / of his being more cleare-fighted in the matter, perceiuing all goes not wel, doth priuily informe him therof; who being aftonifhed at his report, gets him home with a heauie countenance : which the wife feeing, \& knowing herfelf guiltie, begins prefently to doubt $\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{y}}$ worft, $\&$ perhaps gueffeth fhrewdly at the authors thereof; but howfoeuer, fhe will take fuch an order, that fhe will be fure to efcape the brunt well enough. The good man will not prefently make any words hereof vnto her, but defer it awhile, and try in the meane time, whether he can of himfelfe gather any further likelyhood, for which purpofe he will tell her, that he muft needes ride fome ten or twelue miles out of towne, about fome earneft bufines. Good faith hufband (faith fhe) I had rather you fhould
fend your man, and ftay at home your felfe. Not fo wife (faith he) but I will be at home againe my felfe within thefe three or foure dayes. Hauing told her this tale, hee makes as though hee tooke his iourney, but doth priuilie lye in ambufh in fuch a place, where hee may know whatfoeuer is done in the houfe: but fhee fmelling his drift fends word to her fweet heart, that he do not come in any care, and all the time of his diffembled abfence, the carries her felfe that it giues no likelyhood of fufpition: which the filly mã feeing, comes out of his amburh, enters his houfe, making as if then he were returned from his journey: and whereas before he lowred, now he fhewes a cheereful countenance, beeing verily perfwaded, that his friends report is a meere lye; and that he thinks fo much the rather, becaufe fhe doth at his comming run to meet him, with fuch fhewe of loue, \& doth fo imbrace and kiffe him, that it feemes impofible fo kind a creature fhould play falfe: but long after being in bed together, he thus fpeaks to her : Wife, I haue he.rrd certaine words that like mee not. Good faith hufband (faith fhee) I know not what is the caufe thereof: I haue noted, this great while, that you haue bene very penfiue, and was afraid that you had had fome great lofe, or that fome of your friends had bene
kild, or taken by the Spanyards. No (faith he) that is not the matter, but a thing which greeues me more then any fuch matter can do. Now, God for his / mercy (quoth fhe) I pray you hufband let me know what it is. Mary wife (faith he) a friend of mine told me that you kept company with R. R. the verieft ruffen in all the towne, \& a many other matters he told me of you. Hereat fhe croffing her felfe in token of admiration (though fmiling inwardly) replies thus; Deere hufband if this be all, then I pray you give ouer your penfiuenes: I would to God I were as free from all other fins, as I am from that : then laying one hand on her head, fhe thus proceeds, I will not fweare any thing touching him, but I would the deuil had all that is vnder my hand, if I euer touched any mans mouth fauing yours, or fome of our friends \& kinfmen, or fuch at leaft as you haue commanded me. Ha, ha, is this the matter? In troth I am glad you haue told me, I had verily thought it had bin fome greater matter, but I know wel enough whereupon thefe fpeeches grew, \& I would that you did likewife know, what moued him to fpeak thé; I know you would not a little maruel, becaufe he hath alwaies oh braue disprofeffed fuch friédfhip towards you. In sembler. good faith I am nothing fory $y$ he hath awaked the fleeping dog. What mean you by that word
(quoth he?) Nay (quoth fhe) be not defirous to know it, you fhall know it foone enough fome other time. Birlady (faith he) ile know it now. By my troth hufband (faith fhe) I was oft wonderfully angry whe you brought him in hither, yet I forbare to fpeake of it, becaufe I faw you loued him fo well. But fpeake now (faith he) and tell me what $\frac{\text { e matter is? Nay nay (quoth fhe) it }}{}$ fkils not greatly. Go to wife (faith the good man) Almost as bad tel me, for I will know it. Then takes as ludas kisses. fhe him about the neck, \& fweetly kifling him, faith thus: Ah my deere hufband, what villaines are thefe $\frac{t}{y}$ would feeme to abufe you, whom I honor \& loue aboue al mé in the world. The diuel take Wel wife (faith he) I pray thee tell me the lyer. the man that fo mifyfeth vs. In troth (quoth fhe) that vile diffembling traitor, that flattering tell tale, that put this bad report in your eares, whom you efteeme fo much, repofing fuch great coffidēce in him, he is the man, \& none but he that hath earnefly vrged me any time thefe two years to cormit folly with him ; but God I praife him hath giuen me grace both to refufe him, and his offers, / although I were continually troubled and importuned by him : I wis when you thought hee came hither fo often for your fake, it was for this caufe; for neuer a time that hee came, but he was in hand with me to obtaine his filthy defire,
till in the end I threatned to tell you of it, but I was loath to doe it, fearing to breede a quarrell betweene you, fo long as I was fure to $_{\text {Thusishe board }}$ keepe him from doing you herein any throgh the iniurie : befide I had ftill a good hope, cushen. that he would at length give ouer: I wis it was no fault of his that he fped not. Gods for my life (faith the good man) being in a great rage, what a treacherous villaine is this? I would neuer haue fufpected any fuch matter in him, for I durft haue put my life in his hands. By this light, hufband (faith fhe) if euer hee come more within the doores, or if euer I may know that you haue any talke with him, ile keepe houfe no longer with you. Ah deere hufband, (and with that thee clips and cols him againe about As kind as the the neck,) fhould I bee fo difloyall as to zing on a dead abufe him in this fort? fo fweete, fo carrion. amiable, and fo kinde a man, who lets mee haue my will in all things? God forbid I fhould liue fo long to become a ftrumpet now. But for Gods fake hufband forbid him your houfe with whome this knaue hath flaundred mee withall ; yet I would the deuill had mee if euer hee made fuch motion to mee, neuertheleffe by Gods grace hee fhall not come henceforth in any place wheere I am: and with that fhee begimnes to weepe, and hee (kind foole) doth appeafe and
D. I.
comfort her, promifing and fwearing, that hee will doe as fhee will haue him, faue onely that hee will not forbid him his houfe, with whofe companie the other had charged her, and withall he vowes neuer to beleeue any more of thefe reportes, nor fo much as to harken to any fuch tales againe, notwithftanding hee ftill feeles a fcruple of fufpition in his confcience : Within a while hee begins to fall at defiance with his honeft friende, who informed him of his wiues wantonneffe, and hee feemes to bee fo deepely befotted with her loue, that you woulde fay hee were transformed without inchauntment, into Acteons fhape: his / charge of houfhold ftill increafeth, he hath many children, and is perplexed on euery fide: but his wife followes her pleafure farre more then before, for Great reason. though it be neuer fo openly knowne, yet will no man tell him thereof, becaufe they know that he will not beleeue them (and which is more ridiculous) he that abufeth him moft, fhall be beft welcome vnto him of any. To be fhort, age will ouertake him, and perhaps pouertie, from the which he fhall neuer be able to raife himfelfe. Loe here the great good and pleafure, that he hath gotten by entring into Lobs pound: euery man mockes him, fome faith it is pitty becaufe he is an honeft man: others fay it is not a matter to be forrowed for, fith it is the
common rule of fuch. They of the better fort will fcorne his company: thus liues he in paine, griefe and difgrace, which he takes for great pleafure, and therin wil continue till death cut him off.

## CHAP. VIII.

## The humor of a woman that fill defires to be gadding abroad.

THE next humor of a woman, is, when the hufband hath bene in Lobs pound fome fiue or fix yeares, part whereof he hath fpent in fuch pleafures as wedlock doth at the firft affoord; but now the date of thefe delights is out, he hath perhaps fome three or foure children, but his wife is now big againe, and a great deale worfe of this child then the was of any other. Whereat the poore man greeues not a little, who takes great paines to get her that which fhe longs for: well, the time of her lying downe drawes neere, \& fhe is wonderfully out of temper, fo that it is greatly feared that the will hardly efcape. The fals he on his knees \& praies deuoutly for his wife, who foone after is brought to bed : wherefore he is not a little Jocund, making fure account that God hath hard his praiers. The goffips, kinfwomen, and neighbours, come in troupes to vifit and reioyce
for her fafe deliuery. She for her part wants no good cherifhing, whereby fhe recouers her Atrength, and is as frefh and lufty as euer fhe was.

After / her churching, fhe inuites fome of her neighbours who alfo inuite fine or fix others of her neighbors and friends, who are receiued \& feafted with al kindnes; which banquet doth perhaps coft her hufband more then would haue kept the houfe a whole fortnight: Amongtt other the propounds a queftion, \& makes a match to goe altogither to a certaine Faire which will be within ten daies at fuch a place: to the which place they fhall haue a moft braue and pleafant iorney by reafon of the faire weather, for they wil alwaies conclude fuch an agreement in fome of the beft feafons of the yeare ; \& fhe takes vpon her to make this motion chiefly in regard of her goffip which was lately brought abed, that fhe may after her long pain and trauaile fomewhat recreate \& refrefh her felfe. But fhe anfwers her with thanks for her good will, faying the knowes not how to get leaue of her hufband. What (faith the other) that is the leaft matter of a thoufand. Tufh goflip (faith another) ftand not on that, we will all goe and be merry, and we will haue with vs my goflip G. T. my cofin H. S. though perhaps hee be nothing kind to her: but this is their ordinary phrafe, \& they vondertake this iourney
becaufe they cannot fo wel obtaine their purpofes at home, being too neere their hufbands nofes. After this agreement, home fhe comes with a heauie countenance : the good man afketh what fhe aileth? Marry quoth the, the child is very ill at eafe (though he were neuer in better health fince he was borne) his flefh burnes as though it were fire, and as the nurfe tels me, hee hath refufed the dugge thefe two daies, although fhe durft not fay fo much till now. He hearing this, and thinking it true, is not a little fory, goes prefētly to fee his child $\&$ weepes for pitty. Well, night comes, to bed they goe, \& then fhe fetching a figh, begins thus : Hufband, I fee you haue forgotten me. How meane you that faith he? Mary (quoth fhe) do you not remember that when I was in childbed you faid, that if it pleafed God that I efcaped, I fhould goe to fuch a Fayre with my goffips \& neighbours to make merry, \& cheere vp my felf, but now I heare you not talk of it. In troth wife (faith he) my head is troubled with fo many matters, and fuch a deale of bufines, that I haue no leafure to thinke on any thing els: but there / is no time paft yet, the faire wil not be this fortnight. By my truth (quoth fhe) I fhal not be well vnles I goe. Wel wife (faith he), content your felfe, for if I can by any meanes get fo much money ye fhall goe: you know it is not
little that we thall fpend there: yea more I wis then will be my eafe to lay out. Good Chrift (quoth fhe), is it now come to that? You promift me abfolutely without either ifs or ands: before God I will goe whether you will or no : for there goes my mother, my goffip T. my cofen B. and my cofen R. and his wife. If you will not let me goe with them, I know not with whome you will let me goe. He, hearing her thus wilfull, thinkes it beft for his owne quietnes to let her goe, though he ftraine his purfe fomwhat the more. The time comes, he hyers horfes, buies her a new riding gowne, \& doth furnifh her according to her minde : peradvēture there goes in their company a luftie gallant, that will frollick it by the way on her hufbands coft, for his purfe muft pay for all. It may be he will goe him felfe, becaufe hee hath neuer a man, or els cannot fare him from his worke. But then is the poore man notably perplexed, for thee will of purpofe trouble him for euery trifle, more then fhe would doe to another, becaufe it doth her good to make a drudge of him, and fo much the rather, that he may not afterward haue any defire to goe abroad with her againe: fometimes her ftirrup is too long: fometimes too fhort, and hee muft ftill light to make it fit: fometimes fhe will weare her cloake, fometimes not, and then he muft cary it: then findes fhe
fault with her horfes trotting, which makes her ficke, and then fhe will light \& walke on foote, leauing him to lead her horfes: within a while after they come to a water, then mult hee be troubled to helpe her vp againe: Sometimes fhe can eate nothing that is in the Inne, then muft hee being wearie all day with riding, trudge vp and downe the towne to find fomething that will fit her ftomack; all which notwithftanding, fhe will not be quiet: and not fhe onely, but her goffips alfo, will be bobbing and quibbing him, faying that he is not worthy to bee a womans man; but he is fo inured to thefe Janglings that he cares not for all their / words: Well at length to the Faire they come, and then muft he play the fquier in going before her, making fo much roome for them as he can, when there is any throng or preffe of people, being very chary of his wife, leaft fhe fhould be hurt or anoyed by thrufting. There moyles he like a horfe, \& fweates like a bull, yet cannot all this pleafe her: Some dames of the company, which are more flufh in crownes then her good man, beftowes money on gold rings, hats, filk girdles, Jewels, or fome fuch toyes, yea coftly toyes, which fhe no fooner fees, but prefently fhe is on fire vntill the haue the like: Then muft hee herein content her if he loue his owne eafe, and haue he money or not, fome
fhirt he muft make to fatisfie her humor. Well now imagine them going homewards, \& thinke, his paine $\&$ trouble no leffe, then it was coming forth: her horfe perhaps doth foũder much, or trots too hard, which is peraduenture by reafon of a naile in his foote, or fome other mifchance. Then muft hee perforce buy, or hyre another horfe, and if he haue not money enough to do fo, then mult he let her ride on his, \& he trot by her fide like a lackey. By the way the will afke for twenty things: for milke, becaufe fhe cannot away with their drink, for pears, plums, \& cherries: when they come neere a towne, he muft run before to choofe out the beft Inne: euer and anon as fhe rides, fhe will of purpofe let fall her wand, her mafke, her gloues, or fomething els for him to take $v p$, becaufe fhe will not have him idle: when they are come home, fhe will for a fortnight together doe nothing els then gad vp and downe amongft her goffips, to tell them how many gay and ftrange things fhee hath feene, all that hath paffed by the way in going and comming, but efpecially of her good man, whom fhe will be fure to blame, faying that he did her no pleafure in the world, \& that (fhe poore foule) being ficke and wearie, could not get him to helpe her, or to prouide any thing for her that fhe liked: and finally that he had no more care of her, then if
the had beene a meere ftranger. But hee poore fot finding, at his returne, all thinges out of order is not a little troubled to fet them in frame againe, and toyles exceedingly at his laboure, that he / may recouer his charges which he hath bene at in this iourny. But fhe what for goffiping, for pride \& idlenes wil not fet her hands to any thing, and yet if ought goe well, fhe wil fay it was through her heedfulnes $\&$ good hufwiferie: If otherwife, then will fhe fcold, and lay the fault thereof on him, although it be her owne doings. To be fhort, hauing thus gotten a vaine of gadding, fhe will neuer leaue it, and hereby the poore man will be vtterly fpoiled: for both his fubftãce fhall be wafted, his limbes through labour fild with aches, his feete with the gout, and age comes on him before his time: yet as though this were not euil enough, fhe wil be continually brawling, fcolding and complaining, how fhe is broken through child-bearing. Thus is the filly man vp to the ears in Lobs pound, beeing on each fide befet with care and trouble, which he takes for pleature, and therein languifh[es] whiles he liues.

> D. I.

## CHAP. IX.

## The humor of a curft queane maried to a froward hufband.

$\mathrm{T}^{\mathrm{H}}$He next humor that is incident to a woman, is when the hufband hauing entred very young into Lobs pound, and there fettered himfelf by his too much folly, for a vaine hope of ticklifh delights which lafted but for a yeere or two, hath matched himfelfe with a very froward and peruerfe woman (of which fort there are too many) whofe whole defire is to be miftreffe and to weare the breeches, or at lealt to beare as great a fway as himfelfe. But he being craftie, \& withal crabbed, will in no wife fuffer this vfurped foueraigntie, but in fundrie maners withftands it. And there hath bene great ftur \& arguing about this matter betweene themfelues, \& now and then fome battels: but do fhe what fhe can either with her tongue or handes, notwithftanding their long controuerfie, which hath perhaps lafted at the leaft thefe twenty yeares, he is fill victorious, and holds his right: but you muft think that his Ariuing for / it all this while, hath bin no fmall trouble \& vexation vnto him, befide all other aforefaid euils: all which, or part therof he hath likewife endured: well, to be fhort, he hath perchance three or foure
children all maried, and by reafon of the great paines and trauell that hee hath taken in bringing them vp , prouiding them portions, mayntaining his wife, encreafing his ftock, or at leaft keeping it from beeing diminifhed, and liuing with credit amongft his neighbours: At laft it may be hee hath gotten the goute, or fome other daungerous difeafe, and withall is growne old, and thereby feeble, fo that being fet he can hardly rife, through an ache that he hath got in his armes or his legs: Then is their long warre come to an end, and the cafe (as Ployden fayth) cleane altered, for his wife beeing younger then hee, and as frolick as euer fhee was, will now bee fure to haue her owne will in defpight of his beard: heereby the poore man, which hath maintained the combate fo long, is now vtterlie put downe: his owne children, which before hee kept in awe well enough, will now take heede to themfelues, and if hee reprooue them for their leudneffe and difobedience, fhee will maintaine them againft him to his teeth, which muft needes bee a great griefe vnto him. But befides all this, he is in doubt of his feruantes, for they likewife neglect their former duetie, and leane altogether to their miftres: fo that hee poore man, which now by reafon of his ficknes, and feeblenes of body, hath more neede of attendance then euer he had, fhall haue very little or none at all, for
though he be as wife and as carefull as euer he was, yet fith hee cannot firre to followe them as hee was wont, they contemne; and make no more reckoning of him, then if hee were a meere foole. Then peraduenture his eldeft fonne thinking that his father liues too long, will take vpon him to guide the houfe, and difpofing all things at his pleafure, as if his father were become an innocent, and could no longer looke to things as hee was wont, iudge you whether the good man feeing himfelfe thus vfed by his wife, children, and feruantes, be greeued or not. If he purpofe to make his will, they / will feeke all meanes to keepe him from doing it, becaufe they heare an inkling, that he will beftow fomewhat on the Parifh, or will not bequeath his wife fo much as The would haue. To be fhort, that they may make an end of him the fooner, they will many times leaue him in his chamber halfe a day and more, without meate, fier, or ought elfe, not one of them comming to fee what hee wants, or to do him any feruice: his wife is wearie of him by reafon of his fpitting, coffing, and groaning. All the loue and kindneffe, which he had in former times Shewed vnto her, is quite forgotten : but his frife for fuperioritie, and his crabbedneffe towards her (when the had iufly mooued him) this fhe can ftill as well remember, as when it
was firft doone: neither will fhe fare to prate thereof to her neighbors, telling them that he hath bin a bad man, and that the hath led fuch a life with him, that if fhe had not bene a woman of great patience, fhe could neuer haue endured to keepe houle with fo crabbed a churle: She will likewife boldly reproach, and twit him in the teeth with thofe former matters, for it doth fhrewdly ftick in her ftomack, that fhe could not till now be miftres: But he that was wont to charme her tongue, and keepe her vnder, who, feeing him now in his diftreffe and weakneffe, takes aduantage, and continues his bad vfage, feeing alfo his children, which fhould feare and reuerence him, taking part with their mother, being taught and fet on by her, feeing this (I fay) and being no leffe angry then grieued, hee cals fome of them in a rage, and when they are come before him, thus begins he to his wife. Wife you are fhe whome by the lawes both of God and man, I fhould loue and efteeme more then any thing elfe in the world: and you on the other fide fhould beare the like affection to me: but whether you doe fo or not, I referre it to your owne confcience, I tell you I am not well pleafed with your vfing of me thus: I thinke you take me ftill for the Mafter of the houfe as before you haue done, but whether you thinke fo or not, bee
fure I will bee Maifter while I liue, yet (you I thanke you) doe vfe me, and account of me in very flight maner: I haue alwaies loued you well, neuer / fuffred you to lack that which was meete: I haue in like fort loued, and alfo maintained your children and mine according to my degree, and now both you and they do very kindly acquite me. Why (faith fhe) what would you haue vs do? We do the beft that we can, but you can not tel your felfe what you would haue? The better we vfe you, and the more wee tend you, the worfe you are: But you were neuer other, alwaies brawling, and neuer quiet, neuer pleafed full nor fafting: I thinke neuer woman was fo long troubled with a crooked Poftle as I haue bin. Ah dame (faith he) leaue thefe wordes I pray you: then turning to his eldeft fonne, he faide: Sonne, I haue marueld at your behauiour of late toward me, and I tell you, I am not wel pleafed therewith : you are my eldeft, and fhall be mine heire, if you behaue your felfe as a childe ought to doe; But you begin alreadie to take ftate vpon you, and to difpofe of my goods at your pleafure: I would not wifh you to be fo forward, but rather while I liue, to ferue and obey me, as it becomes you to doe: I haue beene no bad father vato you, I haue nothing impaired or diminifhed, but increaft that which was left mee by my father, which if you doe your
dutie to mee (as I did m[ine] to him) I will leaue you after my deceafe as hee left to mee : but if you continue in your ftubbornneffe and difobedience, before God I fweare, I will not beftowe one penny or croffe vpon thee. Heere his wife begins againe to thwart him ; Why, what would you haue him doe? It is impoffible for any one to pleafe you: I wis it is high time that you and I were both in heauen, you know not your felfe: what would you haue? I maruell what you ayle. Well, well, (faith he) I pray you bee quiet, doe not maintaine him thus againft mee; but it is alwaies your order. After this, the mother and fonne departing, confult together, and conclude, that hee is become a childe againe, and becaufe hee hath threatned to difinherite them, they refolue that no man hal be fuffered to come and fpeake with him: his fonne / takes vpon him more then before, being borne out by his mother, who together with him, makes euery one belieue that the poore man is become childifh, and that he hath loft both his fenfe \& memorie. If any of his honeft friends \& former acquaintance, which were wont to refort to him, come now to afke for him, his wife wil thus anfwere thẽ, Alas he is not to be fpoken with: and when he demands the caufe thereof, doubting he is dangeroufly fick, ah good neighbor (quoth fhe)
he is become an innocent, he is euen a child againe, fo that I poor foule muft guide all the houfe, \& take the whole charge of all things vpon me, hauing none to help me; but God be praifed for all. In good faith faith the other, I am verie forie to heare this, and doe much maruaile at it, for it is not long fince I fawe him and fpoke with him, and then he was in as good memorie, \& fpake with as good fence and reafon as euer hee did before. In troth (faith fhee) he is now as I tell yee. Thus doth the wrong and and flaunder the poore man, which hath alwaies liued in good credit, and kept his houfe in very good order: but you may be well affured, that hee feeing himfelfe in his age thus defpifed and iniured, and being not able to remedy himfelfe, nor Atirre without helpe from the place where hee is, therby to acquaint his friends therewith, which might in his behalfe redreffe it, is not a little grieued, vexed and tormented in his mind with forow and anger, fo that it is a meruaile that he falles not into defpaire; for it is enough to make a Saint impatient to be vfed thus by thofe which fhould obey, ferue, and honour him: And in my opinion this is one of the greateft corrafiues that any man can feele: fuch is the iffue of his great hafte and extreame defire to be in Lobs pound, where hee mult now remaine
perforce till death doe end at once both his life and languifhing.

## CHAP. X.

## The humor of a woman giuen to al kind of pleajures.

AN other humor incident to a woman by nature is, when the hufband, thinking that wedlock was of all eftats the happieft, and altogether replinifhed with delight and pleafure, becaufe he faw fome of his friends, who for a whil after they were maried were very chearefull and iocond, neuer ceafeth toiling \& turmoiling himfelf till he haue gotten into Lobs pound; wherein he is prefently caught faft like a bird in a net: for this comparifon if we do examine the particulars thereof, doth very fitly refemble his eftate. The filly birds which flye frō trée to tree \& from field to field to féeke meat, when they fée a great deale of corne fpilt one the grounde, thinke themfelues well apaid, and without any feare come thither to feede there on, picking on the graines of corn; but alas they are deceiued, for on a fodaine the net is drawne, and they are all faft tide by the leges, and thence carried in a fack or panior one vpon another to the fowlers houfe, then coopt vp
D. I.
in a Cage. Oh howe happy would they thinke themfelues, if they were againe at their former liberty to flye whether they lift, but they wifh to late : yet were this all the euil that they fhould endure, it were well, but (which is worfe) they fhal foone after haue their necks wrung off, and their little bodies fpitted, to be made meat for men to eate. But they are herein more fimple then birds, for they being faft in Lobs pound, are fo befotted with their owne forrowes, that [as] they haue no power to free themfelues, fo likewife they haue no wil to doe it. But to proceede, the wife not louing her hufband, for fome defect which is in him, that fhe may haue fome collor for that fhe doth, makes her mother and other friendes, which blame her for it, belieue, that her hufband is bewitcht, and by reafon of fome forcery, made for the moft part impotent : hereupon fhee complaines of her ill fortune, / refembling it to thos, which hauing the cup at their nofes, cannot drinke? Meane while fhe hath a fweete hart in a corner, who is not bewitched, who vfeth her company fo long, and with fo little heed, that in the end her hufband perceiues it, and falling into the vaine of iealoufie, beates her wel fauordely, and kéepes a foule ftirre both with blowes and words, fo that the not liking his vfage, giues him the flip : but then is he cleane out of patience; and
fo hufbands in this taking are fo mad, that they neuer lin féeking them, and wold giue halfe they are worth to find her again: who hauing thus plaid her pagient, and féeing her hufbands humor, compacts with her mother, whofe good will fhe will be fure to get, by one meanes or other, (whereas at the firft fhe wil perhaps thinke hardly of her departure from her hufband:) fhe doth I faye fo handle the matter with her, that fhee wil make the good man belieue her daughter hath binne all this while at home with her, and that fhee came to fhun his bad vfage, who had fhee tarried with him til then, had bime lamed for euer. Before God (quoth fhee) I had rather you fhoulde reftore her againe to mee, then beate her thus without caufe, for I knowe that you fufpect her wrongfully, and that fhee hath neuer offended you: I wis I haue ftraightlie examined her about it, but if fhe wold haue bin naught, you did enough to prouoke her: by gods paffion I think fewe women could haue borne it. Wel it maye bee, that vpon thefe or the like words he takes her againe: it may bee alfo that they are both defirous to be diworced, each accufing other, and feekinge to winde themfelues againe out of Lobs pound, but in vaine; for either the caufes that they alleadge are not thought fufficient by the Iudge howe hard foener they pleade, but muft of force
continue fil together, are laughed to fcorne of, al that heares the caufe; or if they be feperated, yet will not al this fet them free, but rather plunge them in deeper then before, but neither of them can marry while otheres liues: and their chaftitie is fo brittle, efpecially heres, that holde it cannot, nor long endure: fhe who was wont to be fo frollick muft / néedes continue fo ftil, nay peraduenture, being now without controwlment, followes her il life more fréely then before: and whereas fhee was but earft a priuate queane, is nowe common in the way of good fellowfhippe, or elfe fome luftie gallante takes her into his houfe, and kéepes her by his nofe; which munt néedes bee vnto him an excéedinge griefe, and an open fhame to the worlde: and which is worle, hee knowes not how in the worlde to remedie it, but mult perforce endure both while this miferable life doth laft.

## CHAP. XI.

The humor of a woman to get her daughter a hufland, hauing made a little wanton Scape.

THE next humor that a woman is addicted vnto, is, whē a luftie young gallant riding at pleafure vp and downe the countrye, efpecially
to thofe places of fportes and pleafure where fine Dames and dainetye Girles meat, whoe can finely mince their meafures, haue their toongues trained vpp to amorous chat; in which delightful exercifes this yonker both by reafon of his youth, his loofe bringing vpp, and naturall inclination, takes great felicitie in fuch companie, and fo much the rather, becaufe hee findes himfelfe alwayes welcome to fuch places; and the reafon is the comelynes of his perfon, his amiable countenaunce, and quaint behauiour, for whoe fo euer hath thefe good helpes, fhal want no fauour at womens handes: It may bee alfo : that his parentes are ftil liuinge, and hee their onely ioye: they haue perhapes noe child but him, fo that all their delight is in mainetaning him brauely. It may bee alfo that hee is newly come to his landes, and loues to fée fafhions, though it coft his purfe neuer fo largely. If any Gentlewomanne offer anye kindneffe, hee is readie to requite it: and at / length through long prancing to many places, he lights on one that doth exceedingly plefe his eie, and inflame his hart: fhe is perhaps daughter to fome Gentleman, fome Citizen, or fome worthie Farmer. She hath a clean complexion, a fine proportion, and wanton eie, a daintie toong, and a fharp wit, by reafon of all which good gifts, fhe is grown very famous. She hath bin wooed, fued, and courted by the
braueft galants in that contrey, of whom perhaps fome one being more forward and couragious then the reft, hath offred her fuch kindnes, as fticks by her ribs a good while after, and would needs inforce this curtefie with fuch importunitie, that fhee had not the power to refift it : for a woman that hath her fiue wits, if the be withal of a cheereful fanguin complexion, cannot be fo vnkind, or fo hard-harted, as to deny, or repuls the petition of an amorous friend, if he do anything earneftly profecute the fame. And (to be plaine) be the of what complexion foeuer, fhe wil be nothing flacke to grant fuch a fute. But to returne to our purpofe, by reafon of her tender compaffion, and kind acceptance of this proffered feruice, it fo falls out the hath plaide falfe, then is there no other fhift but to kéepe it clofe, and to take fuch order as beft they can for the fmoothing vp of $\stackrel{y}{y}$ matter: he that hath don the déed being a poore yong man, though proper of body, and perhaps can daunce very well, by which good quallitie he won her fauour, \& within a whil after cropt the flower of her maydenhead: he (I fay) after a check or two and no farther matter (leaft this priuie fcap fhould be openly knowne) is warnd from comming any more to the houfe, or frequenting her company whatfoeuer. But now you muft note, that the being but a fimple girl betwéene
fourtéene and fifteene yeares of age, nothing expert, but rather a nouice in fuch matters, and hauing bin but lately deceiued, knows not her felfe how it is with her. But her mother which by long experience hath gotten great iudgment, doth by her colour, her complayninge of paine at her hart and ftomack, with other like tokens, perceiues it wel enough, and hauinge (as before I faid) caffierd the author of the action, then taks fhe her / daughter afide, and fchooles her fo, that in the end fhe confeffeth that he hath bin dallying with her, but fhe knowes not whether to any purpofe or not. Yes (fayth her mother) it is to fuch purpofe (as by thefe fignes I knowe verye well) that you haue thereby fhamed your felfe and al your friends, and fpoiled your marriage quite and cleane. To be fhort, hauinge fomewhat chid her after the commone order, for hauinge no more refpect nor care of her honeftie (yet not chidinge verye extreamely, becaufe fhe knowes the frailtie of youth by her owne former experience) thee concludes thus comfortablye : fith it is done, and cannot bee altogether remedied, fhee will féeke to falue the matter as well as fhée can, charginge her daughter to fet a good countenance one it, leaft it fhould bee fufpected, and to followe her counfel and commaundement in al thinges: whereto the poore wenche willingelye confenteth.

Then her mother proceedes thus: You know maifter T. A. that commeth hither fo often, hee is you feé a proper young Gentleman, and a rich heire ; to morrow hee hath appointed to bee heere againe, looke that you giue him good entertainment, and fhewe him good countenaunce. When you fée me $\&$ the reft of our good guefts talking together, euer and anon caft your eye on him, in the kindeft and louingeft maner that you can: if he defire to fpeake with you, bee not coy, but heare him willinglie, anfwere him courteouflie. If hee intreate loue of you, tell him that you knowe not what it meanes, and that you haue noe defire at all to knowe it, yet thanke him for his good will; for that woman is too vncourteous and vnciuill, which will not vouchfafe the hearing, or gentlie anfweringe to thofe that loue her, and wifh her wel. If he offer you money, take none in anye cafe, if a ring, or a girdle, or any fuch thing, at the firft refufe it, yet kindely and with thankes: but if hee urge it on you twice or thrice, take it, telling him, fith that he wil néedes beftow it on you, you wil weare it for his fake. Laftly, when hee takes his leaue, afke him when he will come againe? Thefe inftructions being thus giuen, and the plot layd for the fetching in / of this kind foole into Lobs pound, the next day he commeth, and is on alhandes
more kindely welcome and entertained: after dimer hauinge had great cheare, the mother falls in talke with the other guefts, and this frolicke nouice gets him as néere to the daughter as he can, and while the other are hard in chat, hee takes her by the hand, and thus begins to court her: Gentlewoman, I would to God you knew my thoughts. Your thoughts fir (faith fhee) how fhould I kno them except you tell them me? it may be you think fomething that you are loth to tel. Not fo (faith he) yet I wold you knew it without telling. But that (faith fhe fmiling) is vnpoffible. Then quoth he, if I might do it without offence I would aduenture to tell you them. Sir (faith fhe) you may freely fpeak your plefure, for I do fo much affure me of your honefty, that I know you will fpeake nothinge that may procure offence. Then thus (faith he) I acknowledge without faning, that I am farre vnworthy of fo great a fauour as to be accepted for your feruant, friend, and Louer, which art fo faire, fo gentle, and euery way fo gratious, that I may truly fay that you are replenifhed with all the good giftes that nature can plant in any mortal creature : But if you would vouchfafe mee this vndeferued grace, my good wil, diligence, and continual forwardnes to ferue and pleafe you fhoulde neuer faile. But I woulde therein equal
D. I.
the moft loyal Louer that euer liued, I would eftéeme you more then any thing elfe, and tender more your good name and credit then mine owne. Good Sir (quoth fhe) I hartily thanke you for your kinde offer, but I pray you fpeake no more of fuch matters ; for I neither knowe what loue is, nor care for knowing it: This is not the leffon that my mother teacheth mee now-adayes. Why (faith he) if you pleafe the thal know nothing of it, yet the other day I heard her talke of preferring you in marriag to Maifter G. R. How fay you to that (quoth fhee)? Mary thus (anfweres the Gentleman) if you would vouchfafe to entertaine me for your feruant, I would neuer marry, but relie on your fauour.

But / that (faith fhe) fhould be no profit to either of vs both, and befide it would be to my reproch, which I had not thoght you wold réek. Nay (quoth he) I had rather dy then féek your difcredit. Wel fir (faith fhe) fpeak no more herof, for if my mother fhould perceiue it, I were vtterly vidone. And it may be her mother makes her a fign to giue ouer, fearing that the doth not play her part well. At the breaking vp of their amourous parley, he conueis into her hand a gold ring, or fome fuch toy, defiring her to tak it, and keep it for his fak: which at the firft (according to her mothers precepts) the doth refus: but vpor his more earneft
vrging of it, fhe is content to take it in $\dot{y}$ way of honeftie, and not on any promife or condition of any farther matter: when it was brought to this paffe, the mother maks motion of a iourney to be made the next morning, fome te or 12 . miles off, to vifit or feaft with fome frind, or to fome fair, or whatfoeuer other occafion prefents it felf : To this motió they al agrée, and afterward fit downe to fupper, where he is placed next the daughter, who caries her felfe fo toward him with her pearcing glances, that the young heire is fet on fire therwith: wel, morning comes, they mount on horfback, and by the opinion of them al, ther is neuer a hors in y companie that can carry double but his, fo that he is appointed to haue the maiden ride behind him, wherof he is not a little proud; and when hee féeles her hold faft by the middle, (which fhee doth to ftaie her felf the better) he is euen rauifhed with ioy. After their returning home, which wilbee the fame night, the mother taking her daughter afide, queftions with her touching all that had paffed betweene the amourous gallant and her, which when her daughter hath rehearfed, then procéeds the wilie Graundame thus: If hée court thée any more (as I knowe hee will) then anfwere him that thou haft hearde thy Father and mee talking of matching thee with Maifter G. R. but that thou haft noe defire as yet to bee marriede: if hee then
offer to make thee his wife, and vfe comparifones of his worth and wealth, as if hee were euerye waye as good as hee, thanke him for good wil and kindnes, and tell / him that thou wilt fpeake with me about it, and that for thy owne part thou couldft find in thy hart to haue him to thy hufband rather then any man elfe: vpon this leffon the daughter fleepes, reuoluing it all night in her mind. The next morning fhe walkes into the Garden, and this luftie yonker followes, when hauing giuen her the time of the day, he fals to his former fute. She wils him to giue ouer fuch talke or fhee wil leaue his companie: Is this the loue you beare me (quoth fhe) to feeke my difhonefty? You know well enough that my father and mother is minded to beftow me other wife. Ah, my fwéete miftres (faith he) I would they did fo farre fauour me herein, as they do him: I dare boldly fay and fweare it, and without vaine glory vtter it, that I am euery way his equal. Oh fir, anfweres the, I would hee were like you. Ah fwéete miftres, faith he, you deigne to thinke better of me then I deferue, but if you would farther vouchfafe me the other fauour, I fhould efteeme myfelf moft happy. In troth fir, faith fhe, it is a thinge that I may not do of my felfe, without the counfell and confent of my parents, to whom I would gladly moue it, if I thought they woulde not:
bee offended. But it fhould be better if your felfe would breake the matter vnto them, and be fure, if that they referre the matter to mee, you fhal fpeede fo foone as any. He being rauifht with thefe words, and yeelding her infinite thanks, trots prefentlie to the mother to get her good wil: To be fhort, with a little adooe the matter is brought about, euen in fuch fort as hee woulde defire ; they are ftraightway contracted, and immediately wedded, both becaufe that her friendes feare that the leart delaye wil preuent al, and becaufe he is fo hot in the fpurre, that hee thinks euery houre a yeare til it be done. Wel: the wedding night comes, wherein fhe behaues herfelf fo by her mothers counfel, that hee dares fweare on the Bible that hee had her maidenhed, and that himfelf was the firft that trod the path. Within a while after it comes to his friends eares without whofe knowledge he hath maried himfelf, who are excéeding fory, knowing the was no meet match for him, and it may be they / haue heard withal of his wiues humor: but now there is no remedie, the knot is knit, and cannot be vndone, they mult therefore haue patience perforce. Well, he bringes his faire Bride home to his owne houfe, where godwot he hath but a fmal time of pleafure, for within three or foure months after their mariag, fhe is brought to bed: iudge then in what taking
the poore man is. If he put her away, his fham wil be publick, fhe grows common, and he not be permitted to marry againe while the liues, and if he keepe her ftil, loue her he cannot, fufpect her he will, and fhe both hate him, and perhapes feeke his end: finally, all the ioyes, pleafures, and delights which before time they had, are al turned to brawles banning, curfing, and fighting : thus is he hampered in Lobs pound, wher he muft of force remain, til death end his liues miferies.

## CHAP. XII.

The humor of a woman being matched with an ouerkind hufoand.

$\mathrm{T}^{1}$Here is another humor incident to a woman, which is, when a young man hath turmoyld and toffed himfelf fo long, that with much adoe hee hath gotten into lobes pound, and hath perhaps met with a wife according to his owne defire, and perchance fuch a one, that it had bin better for him to haue lighted on another, yet be likes her fo well, that he wold not haue mift her for any golde; for in his opinion there is no woman aliue like vnto her: hee hath a great delight to heare her fpeake, is prowde of his matche, and peraduenture is withal of fo fhéepifh
a nature, that hee hath purpofed wholie to gouerne himfelfe by her counfel and direction, fo that if any one fpeake to him about a bargaine, or whatfoeuer other bufines, he tels them that hee will haue his wiues opinion in it, and if fhee bee content, he will go thorough with it, if not then wil he giue it ouer: thus is he as tame and pliable, as a Jack an apes to his keeper. If the Prince fet forth an army, and / The be vnwilling that he fhould go, who (you may think) wil afke her leaue, then muft he ftay at home, fight whoe will for the country: But if the be at any time defirous to haue his roome (which many times fhe likes better then his company) the wants no iourneyes to imploy him in, and he is as ready as a Page to vndertake them: If the chide, he anfweres not a word, generally whatfoeuer fhee doth, or howfoeuer, hee thinks it well done. Judge now in what a cafe this filly calfe is : is not he think you finly dreft that is in much fubiection? The honefteft wooman, and moft modeft of that fexe, if shee weare the bréeches, is fo out of reafon in taunting and controuling her hufband, for this is their common fault, and be the neuer fo wife, yet, becaufe a woman, fcarce able to gouern her felf, much leffe her hufbande, and all his affaires, for were it not fo, God wold haue made her the head; which fith it is other wife, what can bee
more prepofterous, then that the head fhould be gouernd by the foote? if then a wife and honeft womans fuperioritie bee vnfeemely, and breede great inconuenience, how is he dreft, thinke you, if hee light on a fond wanton, and malicious dame? Then doubtles hee is foundly fped: fhe will kéepe a fweete hart vnder his nofe, yet is he fo blind ${ }_{y}^{t}$ he cannot perceiue nothing: but for more fecuritie, fhe wil many times fend him packing beyond fea, about fome odde errand which the wil buzze in his eares, and he will performe it at her pleafure, though fhee fend him forth at midnight, in rayne, hayle, or fnow, for hee muft bee a man for all wetheres: Their children, if they haue any, muft be brought vp, apparelled, fed, and taught accordinge to her pleafure : and one point of their learning is alwayes to make no account of their father. If any of their children be daughters, thee wil marrye them according to her minde to whom thee lift, when the lift, and giue with them what dowry fhe lift, without acquanting him therewith, till Shee haue concluded the match; and then fhe tels him, not to haue his confent, but as a maifter may tell his feruante, to giue him direction howe to behaue himfelfe to deale therein: finally, / fhe orders al thinges as fhe thinks beit her felfe, making no more account of him, efpecially if hee
bee in yeares, then men doe of an old horfe which is paft labour. Thus is hee mewed vp in Lobs pound, plunged in a fea of cares, and corafiues, yet hee (kinde foole) déemes himfelfe moft happye in his happines wherein hee muft now perforce remaine while life doth laft; and pittie it were hee fhoulde wante it, fith he likes it fo well.

## CHAP. XIII.

> The humor of a woman, whose hufband is gone ouer the fea upon bufines.

AN other humor of a woman is, when the hufbande hath binne maried fome feauen or eight yeares, more or leffe, and as hee thinkes, hee hath met with as good wife as any man can haue, with whom he hath continued al $\frac{y}{y}$ aforefaide time with great delights and pleafures: But admit hee bee a Gentleman, and that hee is defirous to purchace honor by following armes, and in this humor hee refolues to make a ftep abroad, and not to tarrye alwayes like a cowardly drone by the fmoake of his owne chimney; but when he is ready to depart, fhe
D. 1 .
bathing her chéekes with tears, falls about his neck, cols, kiffeth, and imbraceth him ; the wéeping, fighing and fobbing, fhee thus begins to him, Ah fweet hufbande, will you now leaue me? wil you thus depart from me and from your children, whiche knowes not when wee fhall fee you againe, or whether you fhal euer come home againe or noe? Alas fweete humbande, goe not, tarrye with vs ftill; if you leaue vs wee are vtterly vndone. Ah fwéet wife (faith he) diffwade mee not from this enterprife, which concernes both my credite and alleagiance, for it is our Prince, commaundement, and I must obey: but be you wel affured that I wil not be long from you (if it pleafe God.)

Thus / doth he comfort and quiet her in the bett fort that he can, and be the neuer fo importunate, be her feares neuer fo many, her intreaty neuer fo forcible, yet go he wil, eftéeming his renowne and dutie to his Prince and country more then wife and children, though next to it he eftéeme and loue them chiefeft of al other. And at his departure hee recommendes them to the care and curtefie of his chiefeft friendes; yet fome there be whofe tender harts melt fo eafely with kind compaffion, that one of their wiues teares, and the leait of their intreats, wil tie them fo fait by the legge at home, that they wil not Atir on foote
from her fwéet fide, neither for king nor Keyfar, wealth nor honor. Thes are crauens, and vnworthy to be called gentlemen. But to returne to this vallorous and braue minded gentleman, of whom we fpak before, it may be that either by the long continuance of the warres, or by his misfortune in being taken prifoner, or fome other let, hee comes not home in foure or fiue yeares, \& al that whil ther is no newes of him : you may be fure that his wife is a forrowful woman, and wholly furchargd with griefe, being thus depriued of her louing mate, and hearing nothing of his eftate. But al things haue an end, and fhe feeing that in fo long a time, fhe can hear no tydinges of him, doth peremtory conclude that he is dead. Then confidering to liue comfortles in widdows eftate, wer an vncouth life, fhe determines to marry her felf to fome one fo foon as conueniently fhe may, which wil be foon inough, for a faire woman, if willing can want no choyce. Thus her former forrow is fomewhat alaid, and within a while after clean extinguifht, by the frefh delights, pleafure, contents and follace which this new choice doth yeeld. So that now hir other hufbande is wholly forgotten, her children which fhe had by him little regarded, and the goods which belong to them, are fpent on others, while the poore wretches want things needfull, but not blowes and hard vfage. To be fhort, the
teares which fhe beftowed on her other hufbande at his departure is dryed vp, her imbraces vanifhed. And whofoeuer fhoulde fee her with this fecond hufbande, and what kindneffe fhee fhewes / vnto him, woulde verily thinke that fhee loues him farre better then fhe did the firft, who in the meane while is either prifoner, or els fighting in extreame hazard of his life. But in the end it chaunceth fo, that by paying his ranfome, (if he haue bene prifoner) home hee comes, cleane chaunged thorough the many troubls he hath had: And being com fomwhat néere, failes not to inquire of his wife and children, for he is in great feare, that they are either dead or in fome great diftreffe. And doubtles in the time of his imprifonment or other daungeres, hee haue oft thought, ofte dreamed of them, and oft forrowed for them, oft fought God to preferue and bleffe them. And that perhaps fometimes, at the very inftant when fhe was in the others armes, toying and dallying, and in the mideft of her delights. Well, inquiring (as before faid) [he] heares that fhe is married againe: then iudge you with what griefe he heares it: But his griefe is booteleffe, for now the matter is paft remedy. If he haue any care of his credite, any regard of his eftimation, he wil neuer take her more, though perhaps the other hauing had his plefure of her could be wel content either to
reftore her to him, or to leaue her to any one elfe. She on the other fide is vtterly fhamed, and her name ftained with perpetuall reproch, and neither he nor the can marry while they liue. Their poore children are likewife griued and fhamed at their. mothers infamy. Sometimes likewife it happens, $\dot{y}$ for the wiues caufe, the hufband being coragious, doth quarrel and perhaps combat with him, who being better then himfelfe, doth either wound or kill him, and the occafion hereof fprung from their wiues prid, becaufe forfooth fhee will take the wall of the others wife, or fit aboue her, whom fhe will in no wife fuffer, nor loofe an inch of her eftate, and hereupon the hufbands muft together by the ears. Thus the fuppofed bleffednes which hee expected by plunging himfelfe in lobs pound, is turned into forrow, truble, danger, and continuall difcontent while life doth laft.

## CHAP. / XIIII.

## The humor of a woman that hath bene twice married.

$\mathrm{T}^{1}$Here is another humor belonging to a woman, which is, when a young man hauing found the way into Lobbes pound, méetes with a wife of like years, frefh, lufty, fair, kind and gracious, with whom he hath liued two or three years, in al delights, ioys and pleafure that any married couple could have: neuer did the one difpleafe the other, neuer foule word paft betwixt them, but they are almoft ftil kiffing and colling each other, like a couple of doues. And nature hath framed fuch fympathy betwéene them, that if the one be il at eafe or difcontented, the other is fo likewife. But in the midft of this their mutuall loue and follace, it chanceth that fhe dies; wherat he gréeues fo extreamely, that he is almoft befide himfelfe with forrow: he mournes, not only in his apparel for a fhew, but vnfainedly, in his very heart, and that fo much, that hee fhunnes al places of pleafure, and al company, liues follitary and fpends the time in daily complaints \& mones, and bitterly bewaling the loffe of fo good a wife, wherein no man can iuftly blame him, for it is a loffe worthy to be
lamented. And a iewel which whofoere hath is happy (but this happines is very rare). To be fhort, his thoughts are al on her, and fhe fo firmely printed in his mind, that whether he fléepe or wake, fhe féemes alwaies to bee in fight; but as all thinges hath an end, fo here had forrowe. After awhile fome of his friendes hauing fpied out a fecond match, which as they think is very fit for him, do preuaile fo much with him, through her perfwafions, that hee accepts it, and marries himfelfe againe, but not as before, with a yong maid, but with a lufty widow, of a middle age and much experience ; who by the trial which fhe had of her firlt hufband, knowes how to handle the fecōd : but that fhe may do it the better, fhe doth not prefently difcouer / her humor, til the haue thoroughly markt how he is inclined, what his cöditions are, \& what his nature is : which finding milde, and kind, and very flexible (the fiteft mould to caft a foole in) hauing now the full length of his foot, then fhewes fhe herfelfe what fhe is, vnmafking her diffembling malice. Her firf attempt is to vfurpe fuperioritie, and to become his head, and this fhee obtaines without any great difficultye, for there is nothing fo lauifh as a fimple $\&$ wel natured young man being in fubiection, that is married, to a widow, efpecially if the be, as the moft of them are, of a peruers and crabed nature. I may very wel com-
pare him to an vnfortũat wretch whofe il happe is to bee caft into a ftrong prifon, vnder the kéeping of a cruel and pittileffe Jaylor, that is not moued to compaffion, but rather to great rigor, in the beholdinge the miferies of this poore wretch; whofe onely refuge in this diftreffe, is to pray vnto God to giue him patience to endure this croffe, for if hee complaine of his hard vfage, it will afterwards proue worfe.

But to proceede: This iolly widdow wil within a while grow Jealous, feare and fufpect that fome other dame hath part of that which fhe fo mightily defireth, and wherewith fhee could neuer bee fatisfied, fo that if hee glut not her infatiable humor, ftraighteway fhee conceiueth this opinion if hee doe but talke, nay, which is worfe, looke on any other woman; for fhee by her good wil woulde bee alwayes in his armes, or at the leaft in his companye: For as the fifh whiche hauinge beene in water, that through the heate of the fommer is halfe dryed vpp, beginnes to fticke full of mudde, féekes for frefh water, and hauinge founde it, doth willingly remayn therin and wil in no wile return to his former place: euen fo an olde woman, hauinge gottenne a younge man, will cling to him, like an Iuy to an Elme. But on the other fide, a young man cannot loue an olde woman, howfoeuer hee doth diffemble, neither is
there any, that more endaungers his death : for it is with him, as with one that drinketh mufty wine, who if he be thirftye feeles / nothinge whiles hee is drinking, but at the ende of his draught, he feeles fuch a difpleafing tafte, that it doth almoft turne his ftomack. But if yong men can in no wife fancy old women, what loue think you yong women can beare to old men, whe befid the fundry imperfections of their age, which are fo loathfome, that it is impoflible for a frefh yong tender damfell, be fhee neuer fo vertuous, to endure the companye, much leffe the kiffes and imbraces of the perfone which hath them, all the lufty gallantes thereabouts will not faile to vfe whatfoeuer deuifes and meanes poffible for the horninge of the olde dotard, hoping that fhee wil bee eafily woon to wantonnes: and furely they grond this hope on great likelihood, for fith it is no difficult exploit to graft the like kindnes on a yong mans forhead, who is able in far better meafure to féede his wiues appetite, and fhee hath therefore more caufe to be true to him, it may furely feeme no great matter to performe the like piece of feruice with this other infortunate dame, who is almoft hunger ftarued for lacke of the due beneuolence of wedlocke. But now to returne to our young man, yoakt (as before I faide) to this olde widdow, I conclude that his eftate is moft miferable: for befides the
D. I.

34
daunger of his health, and befide the fubiection, nay rather feruitude which hee liues in, this third euill, I meane his wiues iealoufie, is alone an intollerable torment vnto him, fo that be he neuer fo quiet, neuer fo defirous to content her, neuer fo feareful to difpleafe her, yet cannot he auoyd her brawles, obiections and falce accufations of lewdnes and difloyaltie, for an olde woman infected with iealoufie, is like a helli/h furie: If he go to any of her friends about any bufines, yea to the Church to ferue God, yet will fhee alwayes thinke the worft, and affure her felfe, that he playes falce, though indeede he be neuer fo continent, who whatfoeuer he pleadeth in his owne defence, yea though he proue himfelfe blameles by fuch reafons as the can by noe rearon confute, yet will not all this fatisfie her, fuch is the peruerfenes of her ftubborne, crabbed, and mali[ti]ous nature, made worfe by dotage and raiginge Iealoufie ; / for being priuie to her owne defectes, and knowing that he, by reafon of his youth and hãfomnes may perchance fal in fauour with a yong dame, thinking withall that a yong man, whe he may haue fuch a match, wil be loth to leaue it for a worfe, or prefer four veriuce before fweete wine, She cōcluds peremptory in thefe fugeftions as before. Lo here the iffue of this affes turning into Lobs pound, and intangling of himfelf again, when he had once gotten out to
his former liberty; which if he once more looke for, he is mad, for he muft now perforce continue there while life doth laft, which [by] this meanes will be farre fhorter, and hee looke farre older, hauing beene but two yeares married with this olde crib, then if he had liued ten yeeares with a young wife.

## CHAP. XV.

## The humor of a young woman giuen ouer to al kind of wantonne ffe.

THer is yet another humor that a woman is fubiect to, which is, when an vnfortunat yong man, hauing long laboured to get into Lobs pound, \& hauing in the end obtained his deffres, doth match him-felfe with a lufty wanton young wench, which without fear of him, or care of her own credit, takes her pleafure freely, and withal fo ouer boldly, and vnaduifedly, that within a whil her hufband perceius it; who there vpon being not a little inraged, doth in the heate of his impatience, after much brawling on both fides, roughly and defperatly threaten her, thinking therby to terrifie her, \& mak her honeft by compulfion: But that makes her worfe, for whereas before the did it for wantonefs, now will She do it for defpight: and what with the
on and the other, be fo inflamed that were the fure to be killed for it, yet would the not leaue it: Which he perceiuing, watcheth her doings fo narrowly, that in the end he fées her fwéet hart com clofely to his hous; then / being on fire with furie, rumnes haftily to furprize him, and enters his wiues chamber with full purpofe to kill him, though he had ten thoufand liues: But iudge you in what a taking the poore yong man is, in feeing himfelfe thus furprized, and looking for nothing els but prefent death, becaufe hee hath nothinge to defende himfelfe. But fhee for whofe fake hee hath incurred this daungere, doth kindely free him by this ftratagem, for as her hufbande is ready to ftrike or fabe him, fhee catcheth him haftiely aboute the middle, cryinge out, Alaffe man what dooe you meane? While fhee thus ftaies her hufband, the younkere betakes him to his heeles, running downe the ftaiers amayne, and out of the doores, as if the diuell were at his tayle, and after him the good man as fafte as hee can driue. But when hee fees that he cannot ouertake him, hee turnes backe in a like rage, to wreake his angere one his wife. But thee dreadinge as much, getes her haftielye (before his returne) to her mothere, to whome thee complaines of his caufeleffe fufpition and deuillifh furie, iuftifying her felfe, as
if the wer not the woman, that would commit fo leaud a part: But her mother fifting the matter narrowely, her daughter confeffeth her faulte; but to make it féeme the leffe fhe teles her a large tale of the younge manes importunity, whoe for fo longe time together did continually trouble her, and whether foeuer fhee wente hee woulde bee fure to folow her, begging pitifully her loue and fauour; that fhe had often fharply anfwered him, \& flatly denied his fute, yet could fhe not for all that be rid of him : fo that in the end, the was inforct for her own quietnes to graunt his requeft. She repeats withall, how kindly \& intierly he loues her, how much he hath beftoed on her, how many foule iournies he hath had for her fake in rayne and fnowe, as well by night as daye, in danger of théeues, in perrill of his life, and how narroly he efcaped her hufband the laft time, fo that for verye pittie and compafion, fhe was moued to fauour him, \& no woman could be fo hard harted, as to fuffer fo true and kind a yong man to lan/guifh for her loue, and die vnregarded : for on my life, mother (faith fhe) if I had not yeelded, he woulde haue dyed for thought.

The mother hearing her daughter to faye thus, acceptes her anfwere for currant, and thinkes that fhee hath fufficiently iuftified her felfe, but to
preuent further fcandal, and to appeafe her angry fonn in law, \& reconcile her daughter vnto him by cafting a mift before his eyes, fhe takes this cours, fhe fends for her efpeciall goffip \& companions, whos counfels in like cafes fhe doth vfe: they comming at the firft cal, $8 x$ being al affembled either before a good fier (if it bee winter) or in a greene arbor (if it be fomer) one of thé noting her daughters heauy countenance demandes $\stackrel{e}{y}$ caufe therof: Mary, faith The, fhe hath had a mifchance about which I haue made bold to trouble you, $\&$ craue your aduice: with that fhe recounts the whole matter vnto them, but fhewing the true caufe of her hufbands anger: to be fhort, fhe hath ready two or three pottles of wine, $\& x$ a few iunkets, which they prefently fal aboord, that they may the better giue their feuerall verdits afterwards; mean whil they coffort the young woman, bidding her affure her felf, that hir hufband is more perplexed then fhe : and that I know by min own experience, for my hufband and I wer onc at variance, but he could neuer be quiet til we wer made friëds. In good faith goffip (faith another) and fo ferued I min. Another makes a motion to fed for the yong gallant that is fo true a louer to her goffipes daughter, that his prefence may cheer her, \& rid away her melancholly. This motion doth hir mother faintly cortradict, but in
the end moft voices preuails, he is fent for, and comes with a trice; then ther is much good chat, many a reproche and kinde fcoffe giuen the poore hufband: And to mend the matter comes in the chambermayd, who was priuie to all the former clofe packing between her miltres and her fweete hart, and for her filence and imployment in furthering both their contents, fhe hath goten a new gowne, and fomwhat els: it may be her maifter hath fent her abroad about fome bufines, or perhaps fhe coines an excufe of / her felfe, thereby to make a ftep abroad to fée her miftreffe, and to bring her newes how al things go at home: She hath no fooner fet a foote within the roome wher they are, then one of them afkes how her maifter doth? My maifter (faith fhe) I neuer faw a man in that taking : I dar fay that finc yefterday morning when this misfortune happened, he hath not eaten one crum, dranke one drop, or flept one winke al yefter night. To day he fat down to dinner, and put one bit in his mouth but could not fwallow it, for he fpit it out prefently, and fat a good while after in a dumpe: In the end Atriking his knif on the table, he rofe hattily, and went into the garden, and immediatly cam in again: To be fhort, he is altogether out of temper, and can reft no where; he doth nothing but figh and fob, and he looks like a dead man : hereat they laugh apace,
and to be fhort, they determine that two of the chiefe of them, fhall goe and fpeak with him the next morning, \& that when they are in the midft of their talk the reft fhal come in afterward. The mother with her two goffips, according to this plot, doe procéede in the matter. And next morning finding him in his dumpes, one of them gentilly ankes him what he ayles? herto he anfweres onely with a figh: whereupon the takes occafion thus to fpeak. In good faith goffip I muft chid you, my goffip your wiues mother told mee I know not what of a difagréement betweene your wife and you, and a certain fond humor that you are fallen into : I wis I am forry to hear it: And before God you are not fo wife as I had thought you had ben, to wrong your wife thus without a caufe, for I durft lay my life ther is no fuch matter. By this good day (faith another) I haue knowne her euer fince fhe was a little one, both maide and wif, and I neuer faw but wel by the womã: And in good footh it griues me to the very hart, that her name fhold now come in queftion without caufe : Before God you haue don the poore woman that disgrac, and fo ftained her good name, that you [will] neuer be able to make her amendes. Then ftepes in the chamber-maid with her fine eggs. In good faith (faith fhe) I know not what my maifter hath feene, or whereon hee doth / ground his fufpition,
but I take God to my witnes that I neuer faw any fuch matter by my miftreffe, and yet I am fure that if there were any fuch thing, I fhould fee it as foone as another. Gods body drab, faith he al inragd, wilt thou face me downe of that which my felf faw? Oh golfip, quoth on of the dams, Godforbid, that euery man and woman which is alone together fhould do euill. I deny not, faith the chamber-maide, that the villan knaue hath long fued vnto my miftrefs for fuch a matter, but by my honefty mafter, I know $\dot{y}$ there is neuer a man aliue whom the hates more : and rather the fhe would comit any fuch folly with him, fhe would fe him hãgd and be burned her felf: I maruel how the diuel hee got into the houfe. Here the other goffips com in on after another, and each giues her verdit: In good faith goffip, faith one, I think that next your wif, ther is not a woman in the world $\dot{y}$ loues you beter then I do: and if I knew or thoght any fuch mater as you fufpect, be fure I wold not let to tel you of it. Surely faith another, this is but the diuels worke to fet them at variance, for he cannot abide that hufband and wif fhold liue wel together. In good faith faith the third, the poore woman doth nothing but weep. By Chrift quoth the fourth I fear it wil coft her her life, fhe griues and takes on in fuch fort. Then comes the mother weeping \& crying out, making as thogh

[^0]fhe would fcratch out his eies with her nails, exclaiming in this fort. Ah curfed catiffe, woe worth the hower that euer my daughter matcht with thee, to be thus fhamed \& flandered, \& haue her name fpotted without caus. But fhe is well enough ferued, that would take fuch a bafe churle, when fhee might haue had fundry good gentlemen. Ah good goffip, faith another, be not out of patience, Ah goffip, faith fhee, if my daughter were in fault, by our good lord I would kill her my felf. But think ye I haue no caus to be moued, when I fee my child, being giltles thus vfed? with that fhe flinges out of doores in a rage, and all the goflips comes vpon him thicke \& threefold, who is fo futl of fundrie thoughts, \& fo grieued and troubled, that he knowes not whereon to refolue, nor what to fay. In the / end they growing fomwhat calmer, promife if he wil, to vndertake the recocciling of him and his wife, which he moft erneftly defireth them to do. They accordingly performe it, fo that al controuerfies are ended, all ftrife ceafed, the matter hufhed vp, and his wife taken home again ; who taking greater courage by the fucceffe hereof, and being now cleane paft fhame, will grow farr bolder in her villany then before. And the poore meacock on the other fide, hauing his courage thus quailed, wil neuer afterward fal at ods with her, for feare of
the like forme, but will fuffer her to have her own frying in al things, and be in a manner fubiect to her, fending the remnant of his life, in
care, feare, difcontent, and griefe, his goods wafting he knowes not how, and himfelfe a laughing flock to al that knows him.

## FINIS.

## 14 DAY USE

RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

## LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.




[^0]:    D. I.

